<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Exotic hadrons in the QCD sum rule</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Author(s)</td>
<td>Chen, Hua-Xing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Citation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Issue Date</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Text Version</td>
<td>ETD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>URL</td>
<td><a href="http://hdl.handle.net/11094/23459">http://hdl.handle.net/11094/23459</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOI</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rights</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Exotic hadrons in the QCD sum rule
(QCD和則によるエキゾチックハドロン)

Chen Hua-Xing
陳 華星

Graduate School of Science, Osaka University
大阪大学大学院理学研究科
Exotic hadrons
in the QCD sum rule

Hua-Xing Chen

Research Center for Nuclear Physics (RCNP),
Osaka University, Ibaraki 567-0047, Japan

January 29, 2009
Abstract

We study the baryon and tetraquark currents systematically in the flavor, color and Lorentz spaces. The tetraquark currents are also studied in both the diquark-antidiquark $(qq)(ar{q}ar{q})$ construction and meson-meson $(qq)(qq)$ construction, which are proved to be equivalent. By using these currents, we perform the QCD sum rule analyses, and study light scalar mesons ($\sigma(600)$, $\kappa(800)$, $a_0(980)$ and $f_0(980)$) with quantum numbers $J^{PC} = 0^{++}$, $Y(2175)$ with $J^{PC} = 1^{--}$, $\pi_1(1400)$, $\pi_1(1600)$ and $\pi_1(2000)$ with $I^GJ^{PC} = 1^{-1+}$.

Acknowledgements

It is a pleasure to thank the many people who made this thesis possible. My deepest gratitude goes first and foremost to my supervisors, Professor Atsushi Hosaka at Research Center for Nuclear Physics (RCNP), and Professor Shi-Lin Zhu at Peking University (PKU). Without their consistent and illuminating instruction, this thesis could not have reached its present form.

I am also thankful to Professor Hiroshi Toki (RCNP) and Professor Dmitrasinovic Veljko (VINCA Inst. Nucl. Sci., Belgrade) for many stimulating discussions. In the past three years, Ms. Natsuko Arimoto, Ms. Akiko Shiga, and Ms. Machi Yamakami, the three secretaries of RCNP theory group, have given me numerous help. I am very thankful for this.

I am also obliged to the other three members of the final examination committee: Professor M. Masayuki Asakawa, Professor Yutaka Hosotani and Professor Takashi Nakano, for their careful reading of this thesis and for their many helpful suggestions to improve the presentation of this thesis, many of which have been reflected in this final version.

I spent more than three years in living and studying in Japan. Japanese people are all very kind and helpful, especially all the persons at RCNP. In particular, I would like to thank Keitaro Nagata, Shoutarou Chatani, and Jinniu Hu.

I wish to thank all the following people for all the good times we had together: Hideko Nagahiro (RCNP), Sho Ozaki (RCNP), Takayuki Myo (RCNP), Yuichiro Manabe (RCNP), Tomoki Endo (RCNP), Akihiro Haga (RCNP), Xiang Liu (Coimbra U.), Yue Zhang (PKU), Wei Wei (PKU), Peng-Zhi Huang (PKU), Yuan-Sha Chen, Zhong-Chang Yang, Lei Qian (PKU), Yang Dai, Li Zhang, Hong-Gang Wu, Yue-De Yang and Yu Chen.

Lastly, I wish to thank my girlfriend Fang-Fang Li whose patient love enabled me to complete this thesis. I also wish to thank my parents. They bore me, raised me, supported me, taught me, and loved me. To them I dedicate this thesis.
Contents

1 Introduction .......................... 5
   1.1 QCD Lagrangian .......................... 5
   1.2 Two-point Correlation Function .............. 6
   1.3 OPE .................................. 6
   1.4 QCD sum rule ............................. 9
   1.5 Meson ................................. 11
   1.6 Diquark and Antidiquark ................. 12

2 Baryon Fields .......................... 15
   2.1 Flavor Symmetries of Three-Quark Baryon Fields ... 16
      2.1.1 Flavor SU(3)_f decomposition for baryons .... 16
      2.1.2 Dirac fields ........................ 18
      2.1.3 Rarita-Schwinger fields .............. 21
      2.1.4 Tensor Fields ........................ 23
      2.1.5 A short summary of independent baryon fields ... 25
   2.2 Chiral Transformations .................. 27
   2.3 Chiral representations .................. 35
      2.3.1 Chiral properties of Dirac fields ...... 36
      2.3.2 Chiral properties of Rarita-Schwinger fields ... 38
      2.3.3 A Short Summary for Chiral representations ... 41
   2.4 Axial coupling constants ................ 42
   2.5 Conclusion ............................ 46

3 Tetraquark Fields ..................... 49
   3.1 udss Currents of J^P = 0^+ ............... 49
   3.2 Tetraquark fields with J^P = 0^+ ............ 53
      3.2.1 6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f .................. 54
      3.2.2 3_f \otimes 3_f ..................... 55
   3.3 Tetraquark fields with J^P = 0^- ............ 56
      3.3.1 6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f .................. 56
      3.3.2 3_f \otimes 3_f ..................... 57
CONTENTS

3.3.3  \( \bar{3}_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \) .................................................. 58
3.4 Tetraquark fields with \( J^P = 1^+ \) ............................................ 59
  3.4.1 \( 6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \) ......................................................... 59
  3.4.2 \( \bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f \) ......................................................... 61
  3.4.3 \( 3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \) ......................................................... 62
3.5 Tetraquark fields with \( J^P = 1^- \) ........................................... 63
  3.5.1 \( 6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \) ......................................................... 63
  3.5.2 \( \bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f \) ......................................................... 65
  3.5.3 \( 3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \) ......................................................... 66
3.6 Relations between \((qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})\) and \((\bar{q}q)(q\bar{q})\) Structures ................................................. 67
  3.6.1 General Idea .............................................................. 67
  3.6.2 Tetraquark Transformations ............................................ 69
  3.6.3 Specifying the flavor structure ....................................... 72
  3.6.4 Specifying the color structure ....................................... 73
  3.6.5 Specifying the Lorentz structure .................................... 74

4 Color Structure 77
  4.1 Tetraquark Fields .......................................................... 77
  4.2 Pentaquark Fields .......................................................... 81

5 QCD Sum Rule Study of \( ud\bar{s}\bar{s} \) 85
  5.1 Analysis of Single Diquark Currents ..................................... 86
  5.2 Analysis of Single Mesonic Currents .................................... 91
  5.3 Analysis of Mixed Currents .............................................. 93
  5.4 Conclusion ................................................................. 98

6 Light Scalar Tetraquark Mesons 99
  6.1 Tetraquark Currents ........................................................ 100
  6.2 Analysis of Single Currents ............................................. 103
  6.3 Analysis of Mixed Currents ............................................. 106
  6.4 Finite Decay Width ...................................................... 111
  6.5 Conventional \( \bar{q}q \) Mesons ............................................ 112
  6.6 Conclusion ................................................................. 113

7 The \( Y(2175) \) State 115
  7.1 Interpolating Currents ................................................... 116
  7.2 QCD sum rule Analysis .................................................. 117
  7.3 Numerical Analysis ...................................................... 118
  7.4 Finite Energy Sum Rule ................................................ 120
  7.5 Conclusion ................................................................. 122
CONTENTS

8 Vector Tetraquark Meson of $I^G J^{PC} = 1^- 1^{-+}$ 125
  8.1 Tetraquark Currents ...................................... 127
    8.1.1 $(q\bar{q})(\bar{q}q)$ Currents .................. 127
    8.1.2 $(q\bar{q})(q\bar{q})$ Currents .................. 130
    8.1.3 Iso-Vector Currents .................................. 132
  8.2 SVZ sum rule .............................................. 133
  8.3 Numerical Analysis ....................................... 137
  8.4 Finite Energy Sum Rule .................................. 141
  8.5 Decay Patterns of the $1^{-+}$ Tetraquark States .... 142
  8.6 The $I^G J^{PC} = 0^+ 1^{-+}$ Tetraquark State ....... 145
  8.7 Conclusion ................................................ 150

9 Bottom Baryons 153
  9.1 QCD sum rules for heavy baryons ....................... 154
  9.2 The $1/m_Q$ correction .................................. 158
  9.3 Results and discussion .................................. 161
  9.4 Conclusion ................................................ 163

10 Summary and Outlook 167

A Calculation of OPE Using Mathematica 169
  A.1 Calculation of OPE Using Mathematica .................. 169
    A.1.1 $\delta^{ab}$ Part .................................. 170
    A.1.2 Two $\lambda$ Part .................................. 171
    A.1.3 One $\lambda$ Part .................................. 172
  A.2 Fourier Transformation and Borel Transformation .... 172

B Fierz Transformation 175
List of Figures

1.1 Contour of integration involved in the QCD sum rule. ........................... 7

3.1 SU(3) weight diagram for \( 27 \), where the locations of three tetraquark components of \( S = 2 \) and \( I = 1 \) are shown. ................................. 51

5.1 Spectral densities \( \rho_{S\ell}, \rho_{V\ell}, \rho_{T\ell}, \rho_{A\ell} \) and \( \rho_{P\ell} \) as functions of \( s \), in units of GeV\(^8\). ........................................ 90

5.2 Mass of the tetraquark calculated by the three currents \( S_0, V_0, T_3, A_3 \) and \( P_6 \) as a function of the Borel mass square \( M_B^2 \) for several threshold values \( s_0 = 2, 3, 4 \) and \( 6 \) GeV\(^2\). .................................................. 92

5.3 Spectral densities \( \rho_{S1}, \rho_{S8}, \rho_{V1}, \rho_{V8}, \rho_{T1}, \rho_{T8}, \rho_{A1}, \rho_{A8}, \rho_{P1} \) and \( \rho_{P8} \) as functions of \( s \), in units of GeV\(^8\). ........................................ 94

5.4 Mass of the tetraquark calculated by the currents \( S_1, S_8, V_1, V_8, T_1, T_8, A_1, A_8, P_1 \) and \( P_8 \), as a function of the Borel mass square \( M_B^2 \) for several threshold values \( s_0 = 2, 3, 4 \) and \( 6 \) GeV\(^2\). .................................................. 95

5.5 Mass of the tetraquark calculated by the mixing currents \( \eta_1 \) (Left) and \( \eta_2 \) (Right), as a function of the Borel mass square \( M_B^2 \) for several threshold values \( s_0 = 2, 3, 4 \) and \( 6 \) GeV\(^2\). .................................................. 97

5.6 Mass of the tetraquark calculated by the currents \( \eta_1, \eta_2, A_3, S_6, T_3, V_8 \) and \( T_8 \), as a function of the Borel mass square \( M_B^2 \) in the region \( 2 < M_B^2 < 4 \) GeV\(^2\) for threshold value \( s_0 = 3 \) GeV\(^2\). .................................................. 98

6.1 SU(3) weight diagrams for tetraquark states of antisymmetric and symmetric diquarks (antidiquarks). .................................................. 101

6.2 Spectral densities \( \rho(s) \) for the currents \( S^s_3, V^s_3, T^s_6, A^s_6 \) and \( P^s_3 \) as functions of \( s \), in units of GeV\(^8\). .................................................. 105

6.3 Spectral densities \( \rho(s) \) for \( \eta_1^s, \eta_2^s, \eta_1^a, \eta_2^a, \eta_1^{a0,f0} \) and \( \eta_2^{a0,f0} \), as functions of \( s \), in units of GeV\(^8\). .................................................. 109

6.4 Masses of the \( \sigma, \kappa, a_0 \) and \( f_0 \) as tetraquark states calculated by the mixed currents \( \eta_1 \) (solid line) and \( \eta_2 \) (dashed line), as functions of the Borel mass \( M_B \). .................................................. 111
LIST OF FIGURES

6.5 Masses of the $\sigma$, $\kappa$, $a_0$ and $f_0$ as tetraquark states calculated by the mixed currents $\eta_1$ (left) and $\eta_2$ (right), as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$. For $\sigma$ and $\kappa$, the solid, short-dashed and long-dashed curves are obtained by setting $\Gamma = 0$, 200 and 400 MeV respectively. For $a_0$ and $f_0$, the solid, short-dashed and long-dashed curves are obtained by setting $\Gamma = 0$, 100 and 200 MeV respectively. 112

6.6 Masses of the conventional $\bar{q}q$ mesons calculated by the current $J = \bar{q}_1q_2$, as functions of the threshold value $s_0$ (left) and the Borel mass square $M_B^2$ (right). 113

7.1 Various contribution to the correlation function for the current $\eta_{1\mu}$ as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$ in units of GeV$^2$ at $s_0 = 5.7$ GeV$^2$. The labels indicate the dimension up to which the OPE terms are included. 119

7.2 The correlation function for the current $\eta_{1\mu}$ as a function of $s_0$ in units of GeV$^2$. The curves are obtained by setting $M_B^2 = 1$ GeV$^2$ (long-dashed line), 2 GeV$^2$ (short-dashed line) and 4 GeV$^2$ (solid line). 120

7.3 The mass of $Y(2175)$ as a function of $M_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV for the current $\eta_{1\mu}$. 121

7.4 The mass of $Y(2175)$ as a function of $M_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV for $\eta_{2\mu}$. 122

7.5 The mass of $Y(2175)$ by using the current $\eta_{1\mu}$ (solid line) and $\eta_{2\mu}$ (dashed line) as a function of $s_0$ in units of GeV. 123

8.1 Weight diagrams for $6_\mathfrak{f} \otimes 6_\mathfrak{f}(S)$ (top panel), $3_\mathfrak{f} \otimes 3_\mathfrak{f}(A)$ (middle panel), and $3_\mathfrak{f} \otimes 6_\mathfrak{f}(M)$ (bottom panel). The weight diagram for $6_\mathfrak{f} \otimes 3_\mathfrak{f}(M)$ is the charge-conjugation transformation of the bottom one. 128

8.2 Spectral densities for the current $\eta_{1\mu}^A$, $\eta_{1\mu}^B$ (solid lines), $\eta_{3\mu}^S$, $\eta_{4\mu}^S$ (short-dashed lines), $\eta_{3\mu}^M$ and $\eta_{4\mu}^M$ (long-dashed lines). The labels besides the lines indicate the flavor symmetry ($S$ or $A$) and suffix $i$ of the current $\eta_{i\mu}^{S,A}$ ($i = 1, 2, 3, 4$). 137

8.3 Spectral densities for the current $\eta_{1\mu}^M$. The spectral densities for the currents with the quark contents $qq\bar{q}\bar{q}$ are shown in the left hand side, and those with the quark contents $qs\bar{q}s$ are shown in the right hand side. The labels besides the lines indicate the suffix $i$ of the current $\eta_{i\mu}^{S,A}$ ($i = 1, \cdots, 8$). 138

8.4 The mass calculated by using the current $\eta_{1\mu}^A$ as functions of $s_0$ in units of GeV. The curves are obtained by setting $M_B^2 = 2$ GeV$^2$ (solid line), 3 GeV$^2$ (short-dashed line) and 4 GeV$^2$ (long-dashed line). The left curves (disconnected from the right part) are obtained from a negative correlation function, and have no physical meaning. 139
8.5 Various contribution to the correlation function for the current $\eta^M_{\mu}$ as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$ in units of GeV$^2$ at $s_0 = 4$ GeV$^2$. The labels indicate the dimension up to which the OPE terms are included. 139
8.6 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta^M_{\mu}$ as functions of $M^2_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV. 140
8.7 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta^M_{i\mu}$, as functions of $M^2_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV. 141
8.8 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta^M_{\mu}$, as functions of $M^2_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV. 141
8.9 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta^M_{i\mu}$, as functions of $M^2_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV. 141
8.10 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta^M_{i\mu}$, as functions of $M^2_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV. 142
8.11 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta^M_{i\mu}$, as functions of $M^2_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV. 142
8.12 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta^M_{i\mu}$, as functions of $M^2_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV. 143
8.13 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta^M_{i\mu}$, as functions of $M^2_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV. 143
8.14 The mass calculated using the finite energy sum rule. The mass for the currents $\eta^M_{1\mu}, \eta^M_{2\mu}, \eta^M_{3\mu}$ and $\eta^M_{4\mu}$ is shown in the left hand side, and the mass for the currents $\eta^M_{6\mu}, \eta^M_{7\mu}, \eta^M_{8\mu}$ and $\eta^M_{8\mu}$ are shown in the right hand side. The labels besides the lines indicate the suffix $i$ of the current $\eta^M_{i\mu}$ ($i = 1, \cdots, 8$). 144
8.15 Spectral densities for the currents $\eta^M_{i\mu}$. The labels besides the lines indicate the suffix $i$ of the currents $\zeta^M_{i\mu}$ ($i = 1, \cdots, 4$). 148
8.16 The mass of the state $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\zeta^M_{2\mu}$, as functions of $M^2_B$ (upper) and $s_0$ (bottom) in units of GeV. 148
8.17 The mass calculated using the finite energy sum rule. The mass for the currents $\zeta^M_{1\mu}, \zeta^M_{2\mu}, \zeta^M_{3\mu}$ and $\zeta^M_{4\mu}$ are shown. The labels besides the lines indicate the suffix $i$ of the current $\zeta^M_{i\mu}$ ($i = 1, \cdots, 4$). 149
9.1 The SU(3) flavor multiplets of heavy baryons. Here $\alpha, \alpha + 1, \alpha + 2$ denote the charges of heavy baryons. 155
9.2 The diagrams for the $1/m_Q$ corrections. Here the current quark mass correction is denoted by the cross. The first eleven diagrams correspond to the kinetic corrections and the last five diagrams are chromo-magnetic corrections. White squares denote the operators of $1/m_Q$. 160
9.3 The dependences of $\Lambda_{\Sigma_b}, \Lambda_{\Sigma_c}, \Lambda_{\Sigma_b}$, and the mass splitting $m_{\Sigma_b} - m_{\Sigma_c}$ on $T$. Here the dotted, solid and dashed line corresponds to the threshold value $\omega_{\Sigma_b} = 1.2, 1.3, 1.4$ GeV respectively. 164
9.4 The dependences of $\bar{\Lambda}_{\Xi_k}$, $\mathcal{K}_{\Xi_k}$, $\mathcal{S}_{\Xi_k}$, and the mass splitting $m_{\Xi_k} - m_{\Xi_k}$ on $T$. The dotted, solid and dashed line corresponds to $\omega_{\Xi_k} = 1.3, 1.4, 1.5$ GeV respectively. ........................................... 165

9.5 The dependences of $\bar{\Lambda}_{\Omega_k}$, $\mathcal{K}_{\Omega_k}$, $\mathcal{S}_{\Omega_k}$, and the mass splitting $m_{\Omega_k} - m_{\Omega_k}$ on $T$. The dotted, solid and dashed line corresponds to $\omega_{\Omega_k} = 1.45, 1.55, 1.65$ GeV respectively. .................................................. 166
List of Tables

1.1 Diquark Properties of Single Currents. ................................. 14

2.1 Non-Zero Components of $S_p^{ABC} (=1)$ ............................... 18

2.2 $g$-Coefficients Defined by Eqs. (2.40) ................................. 29

2.3 Axial Coupling Constants $g_A^D$, $g_A^S$ and $g_A^8$. In the last column $\alpha = g_A^D/(g_A^S + g_A^P)$ ................................. 44

2.4 Structure of allowed three-quark baryon fields. ......................... 46

3.1 Color and flavor structures of $qq$ and $\bar{q}q$ ......................... 68

3.2 Color and flavor structures of tetraquark currents ...................... 69

6.1 Pole contributions of various currents ................................. 108

6.2 Masses of scalar nonet ............................................. 110

9.1 The masses of bottom baryons recently observed by CDF and D0 collaborations. ......................................................... 154

9.2 The central values in this table are extracted at $T = 0.5$ GeV, $\omega_i = 1.3$ GeV for $\Sigma_b^{(*)}$, $\omega_i = 1.4$ GeV for $\Xi_b^{(*)}$, $\omega_i = 1.55$ GeV for $\Omega_b^{(*)}$, $\omega_i = 1.1$ GeV for $\Lambda_b$ and $\omega_i = 1.25$ GeV for $\Xi_b$ (in MeV). ......................... 162

9.3 Masses of the heavy baryons from the present work and other approaches and the comparison with experimental data (in MeV). ..................... 163
Preface

The theory of the strong interactions, Quantum Chromodynamics (QCD), originated from the systematics of hadron spectroscopy. The spectroscopy contains meson and baryon states, many of which are well classified by the quark model with quark contents $q\bar{q}$ and $qqq$. Besides the quark model, QCD allows much richer hadron spectrum such as multiquark states, hadron molecules, hybrid states, and glueballs etc. However, the spectrum of QCD seems to saturate at $q\bar{q}$ and $qqq$. Therefore, we call these spectrum beyond $q\bar{q}$ and $qqq$ exotic hadrons (exotica).

Exotica have been studied more than thirty years. R. L. Jaffe wrote two famous papers about scalar tetraquark states in 1976 [93, 94], whose structure is still not clear yet. In 2003, the pentaquark $\Theta^+$ was observed in several experiments, but then several experiments denied its existence. After five years of intense study, the status of $\Theta^+$ is still controversial [137]. There are many other exotic candidates, such as $\pi_1(1400)$ [10], $D_{sJ}(2317)$ [18], $X(3872)$ [45], and $Y(4260)$ [19], etc. Their properties are difficult to be explained by the conventional picture of $q\bar{q}$ and $qqq$.

In order to study these exotica, lots of methods have been used. Although we have known a lot about QCD, but still there are many important and essential dynamical aspects that we need to clarify. As a doctor student in RCNP, Osaka University, I spent my latest three years on the study of QCD. I hope I contributed, although the time is not long, and my contribution is rather restricted. Now I am trying to graduate and changing my career in the research, and I am required to write this doctor thesis.

The method we used in this thesis is the QCD sum rule, which has proven to be a powerful and successful non-perturbative method for the past decades [155, 160]. An introduce of QCD sum rule is written in Chapter 1, which contains the SVZ sum rule, and the finite energy sum rule.

This thesis is separated into two parts. In the first part, we classify the interpolating fields (currents) for hadrons in QCD, which are used in the QCD sum rule analysis in the second part. QCD currents can contain quark fields, antiquark fields and gluon fields. The quark and antiquark fields are Dirac spinors, and so currents can also be spinors, such as baryon current

$$\varepsilon_{abc} q_1^{aT} C\gamma_5 q_2 q_3^c.$$
Currents can also be scalars other than matrices, such as the meson current

\[ q_1^2 \gamma \sigma q_2. \]

The notations and conventions we used are written in Chapter 1, where we construct meson currents \((\bar{q}q)\), diquark currents \((qq)\) and antidiquark currents \((\bar{q}\bar{q})\). In Chapters 2 and 3, we construct baryon currents and tetraquark currents, respectively. Chapter 4 is the discussion of color structure of multiquark currents.

After classifying current in the first part, we can start to perform the QCD sum rule analysis, which is the second part of this thesis. We have three important criteria:

1. Convergence of Operator Product Expansion (OPE),
2. Positivity of spectral density,
3. Sufficient amount of pole contribution.

We take \(ud\bar{s}\bar{s}\) currents as an example and show our QCD sum rule analysis in Chapter 5. This procedure will be used in the following chapters: in Chapter 6, we study light scalar mesons; in Chapter 7, we study \(Y(2175)\) as a tetraquark states; in Chapter 8, we study \(\pi_1(1400), \pi_1(1600)\) and \(\pi_1(2015)\). In Chapter 9, the QCD sum rule is used to study the bottom baryons which contain heavy quarks.

Above I just gave a short introduction to my thesis. In my three years’ research, I learned much and had a great deal of fun. I hope the readers would enjoy my thesis.
Notations and Conventions

Notations and conventions used in this thesis mostly follow the book “An Introduction to Quantum Field Theory” written by M. E. Peskin and D. V. Schroeder (Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, 1997) [152].

Quark field \( q^A_\lambda(x) \) is a Dirac spinor at location \( x \), and contains a flavor index \( A \) and a color index \( \lambda \). For antiquark field, we use \( \bar{q}^A_\lambda(x) \). By using the following \( \gamma \)-matrices:

\[
\begin{align*}
\gamma_0 &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \gamma_i &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma_i \\ -\sigma_i & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \gamma_5 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix},
\end{align*}
\]

where

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma_1 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \sigma_2 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -i \\ i & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \sigma_3 &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},
\end{align*}
\]

we can write the quark field as a combination of left- and right-handed fields:

\[
q = q_L + q_R,
\]

where

\[
q_L = \frac{1 - \gamma_5}{2} q, \quad q_R = \frac{1 + \gamma_5}{2} q.
\]

For gluon field, we use \( G^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} \), which has a color index \( \lambda \). The covariant derivative is

\[
D_\mu = \partial_\mu + ig_\lambda \frac{\lambda^n}{2} A^n_\mu,
\]

where we take the fix-point gauge

\[
A^n_\mu = -\frac{1}{2} x^\nu G^n_{\mu\nu}.
\]
The coupling constant $g_s$ defined here is different from Peskin’s book, where $D = \partial - ig_sA$.
But it is used in some other QCD sum rule studies [85, 177].

We work under the metric tensor:

$$g_{\mu\nu} = g^{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & -1
\end{pmatrix},$$

with Greek indices running over 0, 1, 2, 3.

We use $S_{ABC}$ to represent a totally symmetric matrix, and $\epsilon_{ABC}$ to represent a totally antisymmetric matrix. Especially, we use $\epsilon_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$ in the four-dimension:

$$\epsilon_{0123} = -1.$$

In order to describe the color structure of QCD, $SU(3)_C$, we use the eight Gell-Mann matrices:

$$\lambda_1 = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 1 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}, \lambda_2 = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & -i & 0 \\
i & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}, \lambda_3 = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix},$$

$$\lambda_4 = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}, \lambda_5 = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & -i \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
i & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}, \lambda_6 = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 1 & 0
\end{pmatrix},$$

$$\lambda_7 = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -i \\
i & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}, \lambda_8 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -2
\end{pmatrix}.$$

They are traceless, Hermitian, and their normalizations are

$$\text{Tr}(\lambda_i \lambda_i) = 2\delta_{ij}.$$

The three discrete symmetries of QCD are

1. Parity (P):

$$Pq(t, \vec{x})P = \lambda^0 q(t, -\vec{x});$$

2. Time Reversal (T):

$$Tq(t, \vec{x})T = -i\lambda^2 \lambda^3 q(-t, \vec{x});$$

3. Charge Conjugation (C):

$$Cq(t, \vec{x})C = -Cq(t, \vec{x}),$$

where the charge-conjugation operator $C$ is defined to be $C = i\gamma^2 \gamma^0$. 
Chapter 1

Introduction

1.1 QCD Lagrangian

Quantum Chromodynamics (QCD), the theory of strong interactions among quarks and gluons, is a quantum field theory of a special kind called non-Abelian gauge theory. The gauge invariant QCD Lagrangian is:

\[
\mathcal{L} = \bar{\psi}_i \left( i \gamma^\mu (D_\mu)_{ij} - m \delta_{ij} \right) \psi_j - \frac{1}{4} G_{\mu\nu}^a G^{\mu\nu}_a
\]  

(1.1)

where \( \psi_i(x) \) \((i = 1, 2, 3)\) is the quark field, the fundamental representation of the \( SU(3) \) gauge group; \( A_\mu^a \) are the gluon fields, the adjoint representation of the \( SU(3) \) gauge group; \( \gamma_\mu \) are the Dirac matrices, connecting the spinor representation to the vector representation of the Lorentz group; and \( T_{ij}^a \) \((a = 1, 2, \cdots, 8)\) are the generators, connecting the fundamental, anti-fundamental and adjoint representations of the \( SU(3) \) gauge group. The Gell-Mann matrices \( \lambda_i^a \) provide one such representation for the generators:

\[
T_{ij}^a = \frac{\lambda_i^a}{2}.
\]  

(1.2)

We emphasize here that the covariant derivative in this thesis is defined to be

\[
(D_\mu)_{ij} = \partial_\mu \delta_{ij} + ig A_\mu^a T_{ij}^a.
\]  

(1.3)

Although we know QCD Lagrangian very clearly, its non-Abelian nature prevents us to solve it accurately. There are many different kinds of theories, such as Lattice QCD, \( 1/N \) expansion and many effective theories. QCD sum rule is one of them. The QCD sum rule has proven to be a very powerful and successful non-perturbative method for the past decades [155,160]. The idea is to work with gauge invariant operators and operator product expansions of them.
1.2 Two-point Correlation Function

In both the Lattice QCD and the QCD sum rule we need to study the two-point correlation function:

\[ \Pi(x) = \langle \Omega | T \phi(x) \phi(0) | \Omega \rangle , \]

where \( |\Omega\rangle \) denotes the ground state, and \( T \) is the time-ordering operator. Correlation functions contain information about the distribution of points or events, or things across some spacetime. It is used in in astronomy, financial analysis, quantum field theory and statistical mechanics, etc. In the quantum field theory the two-point correlation function can be interpreted as the amplitude for the particle propagation or particle excitation.

In lattice QCD spacetime is represented not as continuous but as a crystalline lattice, vertices connected by lines. Therefore, we use following correlation function:

\[ \Pi(L) = \langle \Omega | T \phi(L) \phi(0) | \Omega \rangle , \]

where \( L \) is not discrete rather than continuous, and we work in the region \( L \to \text{Large} \).

While in the QCD sum rule we use the dispersion relation:

\[ \Pi(q^2) = \frac{(q^2)^N}{\pi} \int_0^\infty ds \frac{\text{Im}\Pi(s)}{s^N(s^2 - q^2 - i\epsilon)} + \sum_{n=0}^{N-1} (q^2)^n a_n , \]

which is derived from the integration shown in Fig. 1.1. Here we need to work in the region \(-Q^2 \to \infty\). In this region, we can use a method called operator product expansion to calculate the two-point correlation function.

1.3 OPE

The method of operator product expansion is useful not only in QCD, but also in the more general quantum field theory. Its basic idea is to replace a product of several operators with a single effective vertex, which was first studied by Kenneth G. Wilson [176].

First we assume that there are two operators \( \mathcal{O}_1(x) \) and \( \mathcal{O}_2(0) \), with a small distance \( x \). As an example, we choose

\[ \mathcal{O}_1 = \bar{d}_L \gamma_\mu u_L, \quad \mathcal{O}_2 = \bar{u}_L \gamma_\mu s_L , \]

whose product is just the weak interaction vertex. By studying this product, we can study the renormalization of the weak interaction in QCD.

In order to study this product, we define the following Green's function:

\[ G(x; y_1, \cdots, y_m) = \langle \mathcal{O}_1(x) \mathcal{O}_2(0) \eta_1(y_1) \cdots \eta_m(y_m) \rangle , \]
where \( \eta_i(y_i) \) are the fields located much farther away, and so irrelevant with the calculation of the product of \( \mathcal{O}_1 \) and \( \mathcal{O}_2 \). We assume \( x \to 0 \), and so the effect of this product can be described as the effect of a local operator placed at 0. It is natural to assume that there is a standard basis of operators, and so the local operator coming from the product is just a linear combination of these basic operators:

\[
\mathcal{O}_1(x)\mathcal{O}_2(0) = \sum_n C^n_{12}(x)\mathcal{O}_n(x),
\]

(1.9)

where \( C^n_{12}(x) \) are the coefficients depending on the small distance \( x \). The Green function \( G(x; y_1, \cdots, y_m) \) can be then expanded:

\[
G(x; y_1, \cdots, y_m) = \sum_n C^n_{12}(x)\langle \mathcal{O}_n(x)\eta_1(y_1)\cdots\eta_m(y_m) \rangle.
\]

(1.10)

To calculate the product of \( \mathcal{O}_1(x) \) and \( \mathcal{O}_2(0) \), we need to calculate the QCD corrections to the strength of the non-leptonic weak interaction vertex. We just show the final result here:

\[
\mathcal{J}^1_M = [\mathcal{O}_1\mathcal{O}_2]|_{M} = \mathcal{J}^1_0 + a^{11}\mathcal{J}^1_0 + a^{12}\mathcal{J}^2_0,
\]

(1.11)
where the subscript 0 is used to denote that the operator is located at location 0, and $M$ is the renormalization scale (in this case it is of order $m_M^{-1}$). The operator $J_2^3$ is another local operator used in the weak interaction vertex:

$$J^2 \equiv O_3 O_4,$$

where

$$O_3 = \bar{u}_L \gamma_\mu u_L, \quad O_4 = \bar{d}_L \gamma_\mu s_L.$$  

(1.12)

Two coefficients $a^{11}$ and $a^{12}$ are counterterms, which depend on the renormalization scale $M$:

$$a^{11} = -\frac{g^2}{16\pi^2} \frac{\Gamma(2-d/2)}{(M^2)^{2-d/2}}, \quad a^{12} = +3 \frac{g^2}{16\pi^2} \frac{\Gamma(2-d/2)}{(M^2)^{2-d/2}}.$$  

(1.13)

We can also study the operator product $J^2$:

$$J_M^2 \equiv [O_3 O_4]_M \equiv J^2_0 + a^{21} J^1_0 + a^{22} J^2_0,$$

where

$$a^{21} = a^{12}, \quad a^{22} = a^{11}.$$  

(1.14)

So we can obtain the Callan-Symanzik equation, and now the matrix $\gamma$ linking two operators $J^1$ and $J^2$ is

$$\gamma = M \frac{\partial}{\partial M} [-a] = \frac{g^2}{16\pi^2} \begin{pmatrix} -2 & 6 \\ 6 & -2 \end{pmatrix}.$$  

(1.15)

The eigen-operators are:

$$J^{1/2} = \frac{1}{2}(J^1 - J^2) = \frac{1}{2}(\bar{d}_L \gamma_\mu u_L \bar{u}_L \gamma_\mu s_L - \bar{u}_L \gamma_\mu u_L \bar{d}_L \gamma_\mu s_L),$$  

(1.16)

$$J^{3/2} = \frac{1}{2}(J^1 + J^2) = \frac{1}{2}(\bar{d}_L \gamma_\mu u_L \bar{u}_L \gamma_\mu s_L + \bar{u}_L \gamma_\mu u_L \bar{d}_L \gamma_\mu s_L),$$  

(1.17)

with the eigenvalues:

$$\gamma_\frac{1}{2} = -8 \frac{g^2}{16\pi^2}, \quad \gamma_\frac{3}{2} = +4 \frac{g^2}{16\pi^2}.$$  

(1.18)

The first eigen-operator has isospin $1/2$, and the second one has isospin $3/2$. Indeed these two eigen-operators have also been differentiated in the experiments, and we have the OZI rule that the first process is much faster than the second one [87, 147, 188].
1.4 QCD sum rule

In QCD sum rule, we use the method of operator product expansion, and now the local operators are unit operator $I$ and those constructed from quark and gluon fields, for example:

$$m_q q ar{q}, \quad G_{\mu\nu}^a G^a_{\mu\nu}, \ldots$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.20)

These operators have non-zero vacuum expectation values due to non-perturbative QCD effects. In the asymptotically free limit, this expansion can be calculated by using the perturbative method. Then we can relate this to the quantities of QCD at the low energy side by using dispersion relations. At the low energy region, the degrees of freedom are hadrons other than quarks and gluons. By relating them, we can obtain their masses and decay widths.

In QCD sum rule, first we consider two-point correlation functions:

$$\Pi(q^2) \equiv i \int d^4x e^{iqx} \langle 0 | T \eta(x) \eta^\dagger(0) | 0 \rangle, \hspace{1cm} (1.21)$$

where $\eta$ is an interpolating current, which is written as a combination of quark fields and gluon fields. We can calculate it at the quark-gluon level up to certain order in the expansion, by using the method of perturbative QCD with non-zero quark and gluon condensates, such as $\langle \bar{q}q \rangle$ and $\langle g^2 GG \rangle$, etc. The obtained OPE can be matched with a hadronic parametrization at the hadronic level to extract information of hadron properties. At the hadron level, we express the correlation function in the form of the dispersion relation with a spectral function:

$$\Pi(p) = \int_0^\infty \frac{\rho(s)}{s - p^2 - i\epsilon} ds, \hspace{1cm} (1.22)$$

where

$$\rho(s) \equiv \sum_n \delta(s - M_n^2) \langle 0 | n | n \rangle \langle n | \eta^\dagger | 0 \rangle \hspace{1cm} (1.23)$$

By assuming that these exists a kinematic region where these two aspects both works, we can evaluate many physical observables, such as masses, coupling constants, etc. For the second equation, as usual, we adopt a parametrization of one pole dominance for the ground state $X$ and a continuum contribution. The sum rule analysis is then performed after the Borel transformation of the two expressions of the correlation function, (1.21) and (1.22)

$$\Pi^{(all)}(M_B^2) \equiv B_M \Pi(p^2) = \int_0^\infty e^{-s/M_B^2} \rho(s) ds. \hspace{1cm} (1.24)$$
Assuming that the contribution from the continuum states can be approximated well by
the spectral density of OPE above a threshold value $s_0$ (duality), we arrive at the sum
rule equation

$$\Pi(M_B^2) \equiv \int_{F} e^{-M_B^2/M_B^2} = \int_{s_0}^{\infty} e^{-s/M_B^2} \rho(s) ds$$

(1.25)

The use of the OPE expression for the continuum part ($s > s_0$) of the spectral density
$\rho(s)$ which is the basic assumption of the duality greatly simplifies the actual sum rule
analyses. Although ambiguities coming from the uncertainties in the continuum contribu­tion
exist [127], we shall rely on that assumption as in most of the previous studies.

Differentiating Eq. (1.25) with respect to $1/M_B^2$ and dividing it by Eq. (1.25), finally we
obtain

$$M_B^2 = \frac{\int_{s_0}^{\infty} e^{-s/M_B^2} \rho(s) ds}{\int_{s_0}^{\infty} e^{-s/M_B^2} \rho(s) ds}$$

(1.26)

Another sum rule which is widely used is the so-called finite energy sum rule (FESR).
In order to calculate the mass in the FESR, we first define the $n$th moment by using the
spectral function $\rho(s)$ in Eq. (1.23)

$$W(n, s_0) = \int_{s_0}^{\infty} \rho(s)s^n ds$$

(1.27)

This integral is used for the phenomenological side, while the integral along the circular
contour of radius $s_0$ on the $q^2$ complex plain should be performed for the theoretical side.

With the assumption of quark-hadron duality, we obtain

$$W(n, s_0)_{Hadron} = W(n, s_0)_{OPE}$$

(1.28)

The mass of the ground state can be obtained as

$$M_B^2(n, s_0) = \frac{W(n + 1, s_0)}{W(n, s_0)}$$

(1.29)

Here we just briefly introduced the basic concept of the QCD sum rule. While a
detailed example is given in Chapter 5.

During the studies of multiquark system, we found that the most complicated part is
the construction of interpolating current $\eta$, which is written as a combination of quark
fields and gluon fields, and can couple to the physical states. It has almost all the
properties that the physical states have, such as the flavor structure, color structure, and
quantum numbers $J$, $P$ and $C$, etc. Therefore, to begin the discussion, we first study the
basic currents:

1. meson current, which contains one quark field and one antiquark field,
2. diquark current, which contains two quark fields.

We will just study the local fields which do not contain derivatives, while those containing derivatives couple to excited states, which are beyond our studies. The properties of the currents corresponding to these objects can be easily obtained, and so we will just show the results. In the following chapters, we will use these simple objects to construct currents for the baryon and tetraquark which are more complicated.

1.5 Meson

In this section, we study interpolating fields which contain one quark and one antiquark. They couple to meson states, such as $\pi, \rho$, etc. Due to the confinement nature of QCD, there is only one choice for its color structure:

\[ 3_c \otimes \overline{3}_c \rightarrow 1_c. \]

The flavor can be either octet ($\bar{q}A \lambda_{AB}^N q_B$) or singlet ($\bar{q}A q_A$). In the following, we will just keep $\bar{q}A q_B$, then the flavor octet and singlet can be constructed by adding $\lambda_{AB}^N$ and $\delta_{AB}$, respectively. The Lorentz structure can be differentiated by using $\gamma$-matrices, and we can construct five different interpolating fields:

1. Scalar:

\[ S = \bar{q}^a_A(x)q^a_B(x). \]  

(1.30)

It has quantum numbers $J^P = 0^+$. 

2. Vector:

\[ V_\mu = \bar{q}^a_A(x)\gamma_\mu q^a_B(x). \]  

(1.31)

It has spin $J = 1$ and parity $P = (-1)^\mu$, where $(-1)^\mu = 1$ for $\mu = 0$, and $(-1)^\mu = -1$ for $\mu = 1, 2, 3$. For simplicity, we write it as $J^P = 1^-$. 

3. Tensor:

\[ T_{\mu\nu} = \bar{q}^a_A(x)\sigma_{\mu\nu}q^a_B(x). \]  

(1.32)

It has quantum numbers $J^P = 1^\pm$, and can be separated into two parts: $T_{0i}$ and $T_{ij}$. $T_{0i}$ has quantum numbers $J^P = 1^-$ and $T_{ij}$ has quantum numbers $J^P = 1^+$. 

4. Axial-Vector:

\[ A_\mu = \bar{q}^a_A(x)\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 q^a_B(x). \]  

(1.33)

It has quantum numbers $J^P = 1^+$. 

5. Pseudoscalar:

\[ P = \bar{q}_A^c(x)\gamma_5 q_B^a(x). \]  

(1.34)

It has quantum numbers \( J^P = 0^- \).

Besides the tensor current listed above, there is another one:

\[ T_{\mu\nu}^d = \bar{q}_A^c(x)\sigma_{\mu\nu}\gamma_5 q_B^a(x). \]  

(1.35)

By using the equation

\[ \sigma_{\mu\nu}\gamma_5 = \frac{i}{2}\epsilon_{\mu\rho\sigma}\sigma^{\rho\sigma}, \]

It can be related to \( T_{\mu\nu} \). And so, it just has an opposite parity. \( T_{0}^d \) has quantum numbers \( J^P = 1^+ \) and \( T_{ij}^d \) has quantum numbers \( J^P = 1^- \).

1.6 Diquark and Antidiquark

The diquark and antidiquark can not be combined to be color singlet, and so they do not exist by themselves. But it is still useful to study them in order to study baryon and tetraquark currents, which can be constructed by these basic fields together with quark fields and antiquark fields. In this section, we just study diquark currents, and antidiquark currents can be studied similarly.

The diquark field contains two quark spinors, and its color can be either \( \mathbf{3}_c \) \( (\epsilon_{abc}q^bq^c) \) or \( \mathbf{6}_c \) \( (S^a_{abc}q^aq^b) \). The flavor can also be either \( \mathbf{3}_f \) \( (\epsilon^{ABC}q_Bq_C) \) or \( \mathbf{6}_f \) \( (S^{AB}_Nq_Aq_B) \), where \( \epsilon^{ABC} \) is the totally antisymmetric matrix, and \( S^{AB}_N \) is the totally symmetric matrix with \( N = 1, \ldots, 6 \). Together with \( \gamma \)-matrices and the charge-conjugation operator \( C \), we can construct the diquark currents:

1. Scalar:

\[ S^3 = \epsilon_{abc}q_A^b(x)C\gamma_5 q_B^c(x), \]

\[ S^6 = q_A^a(x)C\gamma_5 q_B^b(x) + q_A^b(x)C\gamma_5 q_B^a(x). \]  

(1.36)

The first one \( S^3 \) has color \( \mathbf{3}_c \). It has antisymmetric color structure, antisymmetric spin structure and symmetric orbital structure, and so it should have antisymmetric flavor \( \mathbf{3}_f \) due to the Pauli principle. The second one \( S^6 \) has color \( \mathbf{6}_c \) and so flavor \( \mathbf{6}_f \). They both have quantum numbers \( J^P = 0^+ \). The spin can be studied more carefully:

\[ S = 0, L = 0, J = 0, \]

which can be written as \( ^1S_0 \).
2. Vector:

\[
V_3^\mu = \epsilon_{abc} q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_B^b(x),
\]
\[
V_6^\mu = q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_B^b(x) + q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_B^b(x).
\]

The first one \(V_3^\mu\) has color \(\bar{3}_c\) and flavor \(\bar{3}_f\); the second one \(V_6^\mu\) has color \(6_c\) and flavor \(6_f\). They both have quantum numbers \(J^P = 1^- (3P_1)\).

3. Tensor:

\[
T_3^{\mu\nu} = \epsilon_{abc} q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\sigma_{\mu\nu} q_B^b(x),
\]
\[
T_6^{\mu\nu} = q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\sigma_{\mu\nu} q_B^b(x) + q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\sigma_{\mu\nu} q_B^b(x).
\]

The first one \(T_3^{\mu\nu}\) has color \(\bar{3}_c\) and flavor \(\bar{3}_f\); the second one \(T_6^{\mu\nu}\) has color \(6_c\) and flavor \(6_f\). They both have quantum numbers \(J^P = 1^+ (3S_1)\), and \(T_3^{\mu\nu}\) and \(T_6^{\mu\nu}\) have quantum numbers \(J^P = 1^- (1P_1)\).

4. Axial-Vector:

\[
A_3^\mu = \epsilon_{abc} q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\gamma_\mu q_B^b(x),
\]
\[
A_6^\mu = q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\gamma_\mu q_B^b(x) + q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\gamma_\mu q_B^b(x).
\]

The first one \(A_3^\mu\) has color \(\bar{3}_c\) and flavor \(\bar{3}_f\); the second one \(A_6^\mu\) has color \(6_c\) and flavor \(6_f\). They both have quantum numbers \(J^P = 1^+ (3S_1)\).

5. Pseudoscalar:

\[
P_3^\mu = \epsilon_{abc} q_A^{\mu T}(x) Cq_B^b(x),
\]
\[
P_6^\mu = q_A^{\mu T}(x) Cq_B^b(x) + q_A^{\mu T}(x) Cq_B^b(x).
\]

The first one \(P_3^\mu\) has color \(\bar{3}_c\) and flavor \(\bar{3}_f\); the second one \(P_6^\mu\) has color \(6_c\) and flavor \(6_f\). They both have quantum numbers \(J^P = 0^- (3P_0)\).

Again, we emphasize here that there are two other tensor currents:

\[
T_3^{\mu\nu} = \epsilon_{abc} q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 q_B^b(x),
\]
\[
T_6^{\mu\nu} = q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\sigma_{\mu\nu} q_B^b(x) + q_A^{\mu T}(x) C\sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 q_B^b(x).
\]

which can be related to tensor currents \(T_3^{\mu\nu}\) and \(T_6^{\mu\nu}\), but have an opposite parity.

Altogether we have ten different kinds of diquark currents which are listed in Table 1.1. By using these diquark currents and adding another quark spinor, we can construct baryon currents; while by adding another antidiquark current, we can construct tetraquark currents. It is also interesting to study the diquark itself [97,153], which we will not discuss in this thesis.
Table 1.1: Diquark Properties of Single Currents.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(qq)</th>
<th>$S_3$</th>
<th>$V_3$</th>
<th>$T_6$</th>
<th>$A_6$</th>
<th>$P_3$</th>
<th>$S_6$</th>
<th>$V_6$</th>
<th>$T_3$</th>
<th>$A_3$</th>
<th>$P_6$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Flavor (f)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Color (c)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spin (S)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>(0, 1)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>(0, 1)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orbit angular momentum (L)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>(1, 0)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>(1, 0)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Spin ($J = S + L$)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 2

Baryon Fields

In this chapter, we perform a complete classification of baryon fields written as local products (without derivatives) of three quarks according to the chiral symmetry group $SU(3)_L \otimes SU(3)_R$. The case of flavor $SU(2)$ has been studied in the reference [136]. These baryon fields have been studied long time ago, and are used as interpolators for the study of two-point correlation functions in the QCD sum rule approach and in the lattice QCD [38, 48, 51, 65, 65, 88, 103, 120, 122, 180]. Although the chiral structure of an interpolator does not directly reflect that of the physical state when chiral symmetry is spontaneously broken, the minimal configuration of three quarks provides at least a guide to the simplest expectations for baryons.

We first establish a classification under the ordinary (vector) flavor $SU(3)$ symmetry, and then investigate the properties under the full chiral symmetry group $SU(3)_L \otimes SU(3)_R$. Here, we want to study chiral symmetry together with the flavor symmetry, the reason is that there are situations when it makes sense to consider algebraic aspects of chiral symmetry, i.e. the chiral multiplets of hadrons, as pointed out by Weinberg [173], and studied in many other references [79, 103, 118, 119]. We can also use the chiral representation as a theoretical probe for the internal structure of hadrons. For instance, for a $qq$ spin-one meson, the possible chiral representations are $(8, 1)$ and $(3, 3)$ and their left-right conjugates for flavor octet mesons. As a matter of fact, for the multiquark hadrons, the allowed chiral representations can be more complicated/higher dimensional with increasing number of quarks and antiquarks. Hence the study of chiral representations may provide some hints to the structure of hadrons, extending possibly beyond the minimal constituent picture [27, 28, 55, 77, 101, 102].

We first establish a classification under the ordinary (vector) flavor $SU(3)$ symmetry, and then investigate the properties under the full chiral symmetry group. The method is based essentially on the tensor method for the $SU(3)$ group representations, while the Fierz method for the Pauli principle associated with the structure in the color, flavor and Lorentz (spin) spaces is utilized when establishing the independent fields. It turns out that for local three-quark fields, the Pauli principle puts a constraint on the structure of
CHAPTER 2. BARYON FIELDS

the Lorentz and chiral representations. This leads essentially to the same permutation symmetry structures as in the case of flavor SU(2) symmetry, with the one important difference being the existence of flavor singlets in the present case:

2.1 Flavor Symmetries of Three-Quark Baryon Fields

Local fields for baryons consisting of three quarks can be generally written as

\[
B(x) \sim \epsilon_{abc} \left( q_A^T(x) \right) c \Gamma_1 \vec{q}_B(x) \Gamma_2 \vec{q}_C(x),
\]

where \( a, b, c \) denote the color and \( A, B, C \) the flavor indices, \( C = i\gamma_2\gamma_0 \) is the charge-conjugation operator, \( q_A(x) = (u(x), d(x), s(x)) \) is the flavor triplet quark field at location \( x \), and the superscript \( T \) represents the transpose of the Dirac indices only (the flavor and color SU(3) indices are not transposed). The antisymmetric tensor in color space \( \epsilon_{abc} \) ensures the baryons' being color singlets. For local fields, the space-time coordinate \( x \) does nothing with our studies, and we shall omit it. The matrices \( \Gamma_{1,2} \) are Dirac matrices which describe the Lorentz structure. With a suitable choice of \( \Gamma_{1,2} \) and taking a combination of indices of \( A, B \) and \( C \), the baryon operators are defined so that they form an irreducible representation of the Lorentz and flavor groups, as we shall show in this section.

We employ the tensor formalism for flavor SU(3) \( a la \) Okubo [78, 129, 145, 146, 158] for the quark field \( q \), although the explicit expressions in terms of up, down and strange quarks are usually employed in lattice QCD and QCD sum rule studies. We shall see that the tensor formulation simplifies the classification of baryons into flavor multiplets and leads to a straightforward, but lengthy derivation of the Fierz identities and the chiral transformations of baryon operators. This is in contrast to the \( N_f = 2 \) case where we explicitly included isospin/flavour into the \( \Gamma_{1,2} \) matrices and thus produced isospin invariant/covariant objects [136].

2.1.1 Flavor SU(3)_f decomposition for baryons

For the sake of notational completeness, we start with some definitions. The quarks of flavor SU(3) form either the contra-variant (3) or the covariant (3) fundamental representations. They are distinguished by either upper or lower index as

\[
q^A \in q = \begin{pmatrix} u \\ d \\ s \end{pmatrix},
\]

\[
q_A \in q^\dagger = (u^*, d^*, s^*).
\]
2.1. FLAVOR SYMMETRIES OF THREE-QUARK BARYON FIELDS

The two conjugate fundamental representations transform under flavor $SU(3)$ transformations as

$$q \rightarrow \exp(i\frac{\lambda}{2}a)q, \quad (2.3)$$

$$q^\dagger \rightarrow q^\dagger \exp(-i\frac{\lambda}{2}a),$$

where $a_N (N = 1, \ldots, 8)$ are the octet of $SU(3)_F$ group parameters and $\lambda^N$ are the eight Gell-Mann matrices. Since the latter are Hermitian, we may replace the transposed matrices with the complex conjugate ones. The set of eight $\lambda^N = -(\lambda^N)^T = (\lambda^N)^*$ matrices form the generators of the irreducible $\mathbf{3}$ representation.

Now for three quarks, we show flavor $SU(3)$ irreducible decomposition $\mathbf{3} \otimes \mathbf{3} \otimes \mathbf{3} = \mathbf{1} \oplus \mathbf{8} \oplus \mathbf{8} \oplus \mathbf{10}$ explicitly in terms of three quarks. It can be done by making suitable permutation symmetry representations of three-quark products $q_Aq_Bq_C$.

1. The totally antisymmetric combination which forms the singlet,

$$\Psi_{[ABC]} = \mathcal{N} (q_Aq_Bq_C + q_Bq_Cq_A - q_Cq_Aq_B - q_Bq_Aq_C - q_Aq_Cq_B - q_Cq_Bq_A). \quad (2.4)$$

The normalization constant here is $\mathcal{N} = 1/\sqrt{6}$. In the quark model this corresponds to $\Lambda(1405)$. In order to represent this totally antisymmetric combination, we can use the totally antisymmetric tensor $\epsilon^{ABC}$. Then the flavor singlet baryon field $\Lambda$ can be written as:

$$\Lambda = \epsilon^{ABC} \epsilon_{abc} (q^T_A CT_1 q^b_B) \Gamma_2 g^c_C. \quad (2.5)$$

2. The totally symmetric combination which forms the decuplet,

$$\Psi_{(ABC)} = \mathcal{N} (q_Aq_Bq_C + q_Bq_Cq_A + q_Cq_Aq_B + q_Bq_Aq_C + q_Aq_Cq_B + q_Cq_Bq_A). \quad (2.6)$$

The normalization constant depends on the set of quarks for baryons. For example, for $q_A, q_B, q_C = u, d, s$, $\mathcal{N} = 1/\sqrt{6}$, while it is 1/6 for $q_A, q_B, q_C = u, u, u$. In order to represent this totally symmetric flavor structure, we introduce the totally symmetric tensor $S^{ABC}_P (P = 1, \ldots, 10)$. Then the flavor decuplet baryon field $\Delta$ can be written as:

$$\Delta^P = S^{ABC}_P \epsilon_{abc} (q^T_A CT_1 q^b_B) \Gamma_2 g^c_C. \quad (2.7)$$

The non-zero components of $S^{ABC}_{10} (= 1)$ are summarized in Table 2.1. The rest of components are just zero, for instance, $S^{112}_1 = 0$.

3. The two mixed symmetry tensors of the $\rho$ and $\lambda$ types are defined by

$$\Psi^{\rho}_{[A(B]C]} = \mathcal{N} (2q_Aq_Bq_C - q_Bq_Cq_A - q_Cq_Aq_B - 2q_Bq_Aq_C + q_Aq_Cq_B + q_Cq_Bq_A),$$

$$\Psi^{\lambda}_{[A(B]C]} = \mathcal{N} (2q_Aq_Bq_C - q_Bq_Cq_A - q_Cq_Aq_B + 2q_Bq_Aq_C - q_Aq_Cq_B - q_Cq_Bq_A). \quad (2.8)$$
Table 2.1: Non-Zero Components of $S^A_{BC}(=1)$

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>$P$</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>9</th>
<th>10</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$ABC$</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>233</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baryons</td>
<td>$\Delta^+$</td>
<td>$\Delta^+$</td>
<td>$\Sigma^+$</td>
<td>$\Delta^0$</td>
<td>$\Sigma^0$</td>
<td>$\Xi^0$</td>
<td>$\Delta^-$</td>
<td>$\Sigma^-$</td>
<td>$\Xi^-$</td>
<td>$\Omega^-$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Here the two symbols in $\{\}$ are first symmetrized and then the symbols in $[\]$ are anti-symmetrized. The normalization constant depends again on the number of different kinds of terms. The correspondence of the octet fields of (2.8) and the physical ones can be made first by taking the following combinations

$$N^N_{8p} = \epsilon^{ABD}(\lambda^N)_{DC} \Psi^p_{[A[B|C]},$$

$$N^N_{8A} = \epsilon^{BCD}(\lambda^N)_{DA} \Psi^A_{[A[B|C]},$$

where $N$ is an octet index $N = 1, 2, \ldots, 8$. This kind of "double index" (DC for $N^N_{8p}$ and DA for $N^N_{8A}$) notation for the baryon flavor has been used by Christos [47]. In our discussions, we shall use the following form for the flavor octet baryon field

$$N^N \equiv \epsilon^{ABD}(\lambda^N)_{DC} \epsilon_{abc} (\gamma_A^{\mu} \Gamma_1 q_B^h) \Gamma_2 q_C^0.$$

It is of the $\rho$ type. But after using Fierz transformations to interchange the second and the third quarks, the transformed one contains $\lambda$ type also, as we shall show in the following. The octet of physical baryon fields are then determined by

$$N^1 \pm iN^2 \sim \Sigma^\pm, \quad N^3 \sim \Sigma^0, \quad N^8 \sim \Lambda,$$

$$N^4 \pm iN^5 \sim \Xi^-, \quad N^6 \pm iN^7 \sim \Xi^0, \quad n,$$

or put into the $3 \times 3$ baryon matrix

$$\mathfrak{N} = \begin{pmatrix}
\frac{\Sigma^0}{\sqrt{2}} + \frac{\Delta^6}{\sqrt{6}} & \Sigma^+ & p \\
\Sigma^- & -\frac{\Sigma^0}{\sqrt{2}} + \frac{\Delta^6}{\sqrt{6}} & n \\
\Xi^- & \Xi^0 & -\frac{2}{\sqrt{6}} \Lambda^8
\end{pmatrix}.$$

### 2.1.2 Dirac fields

In this section we investigate independent baryon fields for each Lorentz group representation which is formed by three quarks. The Clebsch-Gordan series for the irreducible decomposition of the direct product of three $\left(\frac{1}{2}, 0\right) \oplus (0, \frac{1}{2})$ representations of the Lorentz group (the three quark Dirac fields) is

$$\left(\frac{1}{2}, 0\right) \oplus (0, \frac{1}{2})^3 \sim \left(\frac{1}{2}, 0\right) \oplus (0, \frac{1}{2}) \oplus \left(1, \frac{1}{2}\right) \oplus \left(\frac{1}{2}, 0\right) \oplus (0, \frac{3}{2}),$$

$$\left(\frac{3}{2}, 0\right) \oplus (0, \frac{3}{2}).$$
where we have ignored the different multiplicities of the representations on the right-hand side. The three representations \( \left( \left( \frac{1}{2}, 0 \right) \oplus \left( 0, \frac{1}{2} \right) \right) \), \( \left( \left( 1, \frac{1}{2} \right) \oplus \left( \frac{1}{2}, 1 \right) \right) \), \( \left( \left( \frac{3}{2}, 0 \right) \oplus \left( 0, \frac{3}{2} \right) \right) \) describe the Dirac spinor field, the Rarita-Schwinger's vector-spinor field and the antisymmetric-tensor-spinor field, respectively. In order to establish independent fields we employ the Fierz transformations for the color, flavor, and Lorentz (spin) degrees of freedom, which is essentially equivalent to the Pauli principle for three quarks.

The Flavor Singlet Baryon

Let us start with writing down five baryon fields which contain a diquark formed by five sets of Dirac matrices, \( 1, \gamma_5, \gamma_\mu, \gamma_\nu, \gamma_5 \) and \( \sigma_{\mu\nu} \),

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_1 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^T_A C q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^c_C , \\
\Lambda_2 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^T_A C \gamma_\mu q^b_B) q^c_C , \\
\Lambda_3 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^T_A C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_\mu q^c_C , \\
\Lambda_4 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^T_A C \gamma_\mu q^b_B) \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q^c_C , \\
\Lambda_5 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^T_A C \sigma_{\mu\nu} q^b_B) \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 q^c_C .
\end{align*}
\]

(2.14)

Among these five fields, we can show that the fourth and fifth ones vanish, \( \Lambda_4,5 = 0 \). This is due to the Pauli principle between the first two quarks, and can be verified, for instance, by taking the transpose of the diquark component and compare the resulting three-quark field with the original expressions [47]. The Pauli principle can also be used between the first and the third quarks, so we construct the primed fields where the second and the third quarks are interchanged, for instance,

\[ \Lambda_1' = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^T_A C q^c_B) \gamma_5 q^b_C . \]

Now expressing \( \Lambda_i \) in terms of the Fierz transformed fields \( \Lambda_i' \), we find the following relations (see Appendix B),

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_1 &= -\frac{1}{4} \Lambda_1' - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda_2' - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda_3' , \\
\Lambda_2 &= -\frac{1}{4} \Lambda_1' - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda_2' + \frac{1}{4} \Lambda_3' , \\
\Lambda_3 &= -\Lambda_1' + \Lambda_2' + \frac{1}{2} \Lambda_3' .
\end{align*}
\]

On the other hand, by changing the indices \( B, C \) and \( b, c \), for instance,

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_1' &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ACB} (q^T_A C q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^c_C , \\
&= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^T_A C q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^c_C ,
\end{align*}
\]

we see that the primed fields are just the corresponding unprimed ones, \( \Lambda_1' = \Lambda_1 \). Consequently, we obtain three homogeneous linear equations whose rank is just one, and we find the following solution

\[ \Lambda_3 = 4\Lambda_2 = -4\Lambda_1, \Lambda_4 = \Lambda_5 = 0 . \]

(2.15)

We see that there is only one non-vanishing independent field, which in the quark model corresponds to the odd-parity \( \Lambda(1405) \).
CHAPTER 2. BARYON FIELDS

The Flavor Decuplet Baryons

Among the five decuplet baryon fields formed by the five different $\gamma$-matrices, only two are non-zero:

$$\Delta^P_4 = \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_A^T C \gamma_\mu q_B^\dagger) \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 q_C^\dagger,$$
$$\Delta^P_5 = \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_A^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_B^\dagger) \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 q_C^\dagger. \quad (2.16)$$

Performing the Fierz transformation and with the relation

$$L_{lf'} = -L_{lf},$$
$$E_{a'b'C} S_{CB} = -E_{abc} S_{CB},$$

we find that there is only a trivial (null) solution to the homogeneous linear equations. Therefore, the Dirac baryon fields (fundamental representation of the Lorentz group) formed by three quarks cannot survive the flavor decuplet.

The Flavor Octet Baryon

Let us start once again with five fields, which have three potentially non-zero ones

\begin{align*}
N^N_1 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C \gamma_5 q_B^T) \gamma_5 q_C^\dagger, \\
N^N_2 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C \gamma_5 q_B^T) \gamma_5 q_C^\dagger, \\
N^N_3 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C \gamma_5 q_B^T) \gamma_5 q_C^\dagger, \\
N^N_4 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C \gamma_5 q_B^T) \gamma_5 q_C^\dagger = 0, \\
N^N_5 &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_B^T) \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 q_C^\dagger = 0. \quad (2.17)
\end{align*}

These octet baryon fields have been studied in Refs [48, 65, 88], where the independent ones are clarified. As before, we perform the Fierz rearrangement to obtain five equations with the primed fields, while $N_{4,5}^N$ and $N_{5,5}^N$ are not zero. For the first three equations, $N_{1,2,3}$ on the left-hand side should be expressed by the primed fields. To this end, we can use the Jacobi identity

$$\epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} + \epsilon^{BCD} \lambda^N_{DA} + \epsilon^{CAD} \lambda^N_{DB} = 0, \quad (2.18)$$

which can be used to relate the original fields $N_i^N$ and primed ones $N_i'^N$, for instance,

$$(\epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} + \epsilon^{BCD} \lambda^N_{DA} + \epsilon^{CAD} \lambda^N_{DB}) \ (q_A^T C \gamma_5 q_B^T) \gamma_5 q_C^\dagger = 0,$$

from which we find

$$N_1'^N = -\frac{1}{2} N_1^N,$$

and the same relations for $N_{2,3}^N$. There are no relations between $N_{4,5}^N$ and $N_{4,5}'^N$. Altogether, we have five equations. The equations related to $N_4^N$ and $N_5^N$ are also necessary because the corresponding primed ones are not zero. They can be solved to obtain the following solutions:

$$\frac{2}{3} N_4'^N = N_3^N = N_1^N - N_2^N, N_5'^N = -3(N_1^N + N_2^N), \quad (2.19)$$
which indicates that there are two independent octet fields, for instance, $N_1^N$ and $N_2^N$. Thus we have shown the same result just as in the two-flavor case [136]. In the following sections we shall show that the difference between the two fields $N_1$ and $N_2$ lies in their chiral properties: $N_1^N - N_2^N$ together with $\Lambda$ belong to $(3, 3) \oplus (3, 3)$, and the other $N_1^N + N_2^N$ belongs to $(8, 1) \oplus (1, 8)$.

There are two ways to construct the octet baryon fields. One is done already as shown in Eqs. (2.17), whose flavor structure is the same as the $\rho$ type baryon field $N_{8p}$ in Eqs. (2.9):

$$3 \otimes 3 \otimes 3 \rightarrow (3 \otimes 3) \otimes 3 \rightarrow \bar{3} \otimes 3 \rightarrow 8_p.$$ (2.20)

The other $\lambda$ type baryon field $N_{8\lambda}$ is complicated when used straightforwardly:

$$3 \otimes 3 \otimes 3 \rightarrow (3 \otimes 3) \otimes 3 \rightarrow 6 \otimes 3 \rightarrow 8_{\lambda}.$$ (2.21)

Therefore, we use another way based on

$$3 \otimes 3 \otimes 3 \rightarrow 3 \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 3 \otimes \bar{3} \rightarrow 8_p.$$ (2.22)

This contains partly $8_{\lambda}$, and it is easily to verify that (2.20) and (2.22) compose a full description of octet baryon which is also fully described by using (2.20) and (2.21). The way $8_p$ leads to octet fields $N_1^N$, and the other way $8_p'$ leads to other five ones

$$\tilde{N}_1^N = \varepsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \lambda_{DB}^N (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^c,$$

$$\tilde{N}_2^N = \varepsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \lambda_{DB}^N (q_A^T C q_B^b) q_C^c,$$

$$\tilde{N}_3^N = \varepsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \lambda_{DB}^N (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma^\mu q_C^c,$$

$$\tilde{N}_4^N = \varepsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \lambda_{DB}^N (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 q_C^c,$$

$$\tilde{N}_5^N = \varepsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \lambda_{DB}^N (q_A^T C q_B^b) \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 q_C^c.$$ (2.23)

However, these fields can be related to the previous ones by changing the flavor and color indices $B, C$ and $b, c$:

$$\tilde{N}_i^N = - N_i^{N'}.$$ (2.24)

In nearly all the cases, the octet baryon fields from the second way can be related to the ones from the first way. Therefore, we shall omit the discussion of the second octet.

### 2.1.3 Rarita-Schwinger fields

In this section, we study the properties of Rarita-Schwinger fields, in the form of

$$B_\mu(x) \sim \varepsilon_{abc} \left[g^a_{\mu T}(x) C T_1 q_B^b(x) \Gamma_2 q_C^c(x) \right],$$ (2.25)

where there are eight possible pairs of $\Gamma_1$ and $\Gamma_2$,

$$(\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2) = (1, \gamma_\mu), (\gamma_5, \gamma_\mu), (\gamma_\mu \gamma_5, \gamma_\mu), (\gamma_5 \gamma_5, \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5), (\gamma_\mu, 1), (\gamma_5, \sigma_{\mu \nu}), (\sigma_{\mu \nu}, \gamma_\nu), (\sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5, \gamma_5 \gamma_5).$$

The discussion is separated into singlet, decuplet and octet.
The Flavor Singlet Baryon

For flavor singlet fields, there are four apparently non-zero fields

\[ \Lambda_{1\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} e^{ABC} (q_{A}^{T} C q_{B}) \gamma_{\mu} q_{C} , \]
\[ \Lambda_{2\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} e^{ABC} (q_{A}^{T} C \gamma_{5} q_{B}) \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} q_{C} , \]
\[ \Lambda_{3\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} e^{ABC} (q_{A}^{T} C \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} q_{B}) \gamma_{5} q_{C} , \]
\[ \Lambda_{4\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} e^{ABC} (q_{A}^{T} C \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} q_{B}) \gamma_{5} q_{C} . \]  

As before, the Fierz transformed fields (primed fields) are just the corresponding unprimed ones, \( \Lambda'_{\mu} = \Lambda_{\mu} \). By performing the Fierz transformation (see Appendix B), we obtain four equations

\[ \Lambda_{1\mu} = -\frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{1\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{2\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{3\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{4\mu} , \]
\[ \Lambda_{2\mu} = -\frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{1\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{2\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{3\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{4\mu} , \]
\[ \Lambda_{3\mu} = \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{1\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{2\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{3\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{4\mu} , \]
\[ \Lambda_{4\mu} = \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{1\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{2\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{3\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \Lambda'_{4\mu} . \]

Thus we find the following solution

\[ \Lambda_{1\mu} = -\Lambda_{2\mu} = \Lambda_{3\mu} = -\frac{i}{3} \Lambda_{4\mu} = \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} \Lambda_{1} , \quad \Lambda_{6\mu} = \Lambda_{7\mu} = \Lambda_{8\mu} = 0 . \]  

We see that there is only one non-vanishing independent field. However, it has a structure of \( \gamma_{\mu} \Lambda_{1} \). Therefore, they are all Dirac fields, and there is no flavor singlet fields of the Rarita-Schwinger type.

The Flavor Decuplet Baryon

For flavor decuplet fields, we have four potentially non-zero interpolators

\[ \Delta_{1\mu}^{P} = \epsilon_{abc} e^{SABC} (q_{A}^{T} C \gamma_{\mu} q_{B}) \gamma_{5} q_{C} , \]
\[ \Delta_{2\mu}^{P} = \epsilon_{abc} e^{SABC} (q_{A}^{T} C \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} q_{B}) \gamma_{5} q_{C} , \]
\[ \Delta_{3\mu}^{P} = \epsilon_{abc} e^{SABC} (q_{A}^{T} C \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} q_{B}) \gamma_{5} q_{C} , \]
\[ \Delta_{4\mu}^{P} = \epsilon_{abc} e^{SABC} (q_{A}^{T} C \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} q_{B}) \gamma_{5} q_{C} . \]  

As before, the Fierz transformed fields can be related to the corresponding unprimed ones, \( \Delta'_{\mu} = -\Delta_{\mu}^{P} \). Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \( \Delta_{\mu}^{N} \) and \( \Delta_{\mu}^{N'} \), we obtain the solution

\[ \Delta_{5\mu}^{P} = i \Delta_{6\mu}^{P} = -i \Delta_{7\mu}^{P} = i \Delta_{8\mu}^{P} . \]  

There are no Dirac decuplet fields. Therefore, we obtain one extra non-vanishing field.
2.1. FLAVOR SYMMETRIES OF THREE-QUARK BARYON FIELDS

The Flavor Octet Baryon

To study the octet baryon fields, we start with eight baryon fields:

\[ N_{1\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \Lambda_{BC} (q_1^{\mu T} q_2^B) \gamma_\mu q_C, \]
\[ N_{2\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \Lambda_{BC} (q_2^{\mu T} C \gamma_5 q_1^B) \gamma_\mu q_C, \]
\[ N_{3\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \Lambda_{BC} (q_2^{\mu T} C \gamma_5 q_2^B) \gamma_\mu q_C, \]
\[ N_{4\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \Lambda_{BC} (q_1^{\mu T} C \gamma_5 q_2^B) \gamma_\mu q_C, \]
\[ N_{5\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \Lambda_{BC} (q_2^{\mu T} C \gamma_5 q_1^B) \gamma_\mu q_C, \]
\[ N_{6\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \Lambda_{BC} (q_2^{\mu T} C \gamma_5 q_2^B) \gamma_\mu q_C = 0, \]
\[ N_{7\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \Lambda_{BC} (q_1^{\mu T} C \sigma_{\mu \nu} q_2^B) \gamma_\mu q_C = 0, \]
\[ N_{8\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \Lambda_{BC} (q_2^{\mu T} C \sigma_{\mu \nu} q_1^B) \gamma_\mu q_C = 0. \]

There are four zero fields, but the Fierz transformed ones are non-zero. By using the Jacobi identity in Eq. (2.18), we obtain

\[ N_{1\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N_{1\mu}^N, N_{2\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N_{2\mu}^N, N_{3\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N_{3\mu}^N, N_{4\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N_{4\mu}^N. \]

Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \( N_{1\mu}^N \) and \( N_{1\mu}^N \), we obtain the solution

\[ N_{4\mu}^N = -i N_{1\mu}^N + i N_{2\mu}^N - i N_{3\mu}^N, \]
\[ N_{5\mu}^N = -\frac{1}{2} N_{1\mu}^N + \frac{1}{2} N_{2\mu}^N - \frac{1}{2} N_{3\mu}^N, \]
\[ N_{6\mu}^N = i N_{1\mu}^N + i N_{2\mu}^N + \frac{1}{2} N_{3\mu}^N, \]
\[ N_{7\mu}^N = i N_{1\mu}^N + \frac{1}{2} N_{2\mu}^N + i N_{3\mu}^N, \]
\[ N_{8\mu}^N = -\frac{1}{2} N_{1\mu}^N + i N_{2\mu}^N - i N_{3\mu}^N. \]

Thus we have shown that there are three different kinds of octets. \( N_{1\mu}^N \) and \( N_{2\mu}^N \) have a structure of \( \gamma_\mu N_1^N \) and \( \gamma_\mu N_2^N \). Therefore, we only obtain one extra octet baryon field \( N_{3\mu}^N \).

2.1.4 Tensor Fields

In this section, we study the baryons fields with two free antisymmetric Lorentz indices: \( J_{\mu \nu} \), if \( J_{\mu \nu} = -J_{\nu \mu} \), it can have spin 3/2. For the tensor fields, we can form nine three-quark fields where the possible pairs of \( \Gamma_1 \) and \( \Gamma_2 \) are

\[ (\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2) = (\gamma_\mu, \gamma_\mu \gamma_5), (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu), (\gamma_\mu \gamma_5, \gamma_\nu), (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu), \]
\[ \epsilon_{\mu \nu \rho \sigma}, \gamma^\rho, \gamma^\sigma, \epsilon_{\mu \nu \rho \sigma} (\gamma^\rho \gamma_5), \gamma^\sigma \gamma_5), (1, \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5), (\gamma_5, \sigma_{\mu \nu}), \]
\[ (\sigma_{\mu \nu}, \gamma_5), (\sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5, 1), \epsilon_{\mu \nu \rho \sigma} (\sigma_{\rho \sigma}, \sigma_{\rho \sigma}). \]

The discussion is separated into singlet, decuplet and octet.
CHAPTER 2. BARYON FIELDS

The Flavor Singlet Baryon

The flavor singlet baryon fields have four potentially non-zero interpolators among nine fields:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_{2\mu
u} &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (q_A^{T\gamma} C \gamma_{\mu} q_B^b) \gamma_\nu q_C^c - (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu), \\
\Lambda_{4\mu
u} &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} \epsilon_{\mu
u\rho\sigma} (q_A^{T\gamma} C \gamma_{\rho} q_B^b) \gamma_{\sigma} q_C^c, \\
\Lambda_{5\mu
u} &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (q_A^{T\gamma} C q_B^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_C^c, \\
\Lambda_{6\mu
u} &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (q_A^{T\gamma} C q_B^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_C^c.
\end{align*}
\]

(2.31)

As before, the Fierz transformed fields are just the corresponding unprimed ones, \(\Lambda'_{\mu
u} = \Lambda_{\mu
u} \). Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \(\Lambda'_{\mu
u} \) and \(\Lambda'_{\mu\nu} \), we obtain the solution:

\[
i\Lambda_{2\mu
u} = \Lambda_{4\mu\nu} = 2\Lambda_{5\mu\nu} = -2\Lambda_{6\mu\nu},
\]

The Fierz transformation is listed in the Appendix B. There is only one independent field. However, it has a structure of \(\sigma_{\mu\nu} \Lambda_i \). Therefore, there are no extra fields.

The Flavor Decuplet Baryon

The flavor decuplet baryon fields have five potentially non-zero interpolators:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Delta_{1\mu\nu}^P &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (q_A^{T\gamma} C \gamma_{\mu} q_B^b) \gamma_\nu q_C^c - (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu), \\
\Delta_{3\mu\nu}^P &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} \epsilon_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} (q_A^{T\gamma} C \gamma_{\rho} q_B^b) \gamma_{\sigma} q_C^c, \\
\Delta_{5\mu\nu}^P &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (q_A^{T\gamma} C \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_B^b) \gamma_\nu q_C^c, \\
\Delta_{7\mu\nu}^P &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (q_A^{T\gamma} C \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_\rho q_B^b) \gamma_{\rho} q_C^c, \\
\Delta_{9\mu\nu}^P &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} \epsilon_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} (q_A^{T\gamma} C \sigma_{\rho\sigma} q_B^b) \sigma_{\rho\sigma} q_C^c.
\end{align*}
\]

(2.32)

As before, the Fierz transformed fields can be related to the corresponding unprimed ones, \(\Delta'_{\mu\nu}^P = -\Delta'_{\mu\nu}^P \). Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \(\Delta_{1\mu\nu}^P \) and \(\Delta_{5\mu\nu}^P \), we obtain two independent fields: \(\Delta_{1\mu\nu}^P \) and \(\Delta_{5\mu\nu}^P \):

\[
\Delta_{3\mu\nu}^P = -i\Delta_{1\mu\nu}^P, \quad \Delta_{8\mu\nu}^P = i\Delta_{1\mu\nu}^P + \Delta_{5\mu\nu}^P, \quad \Delta_{9\mu\nu}^P = -i\Delta_{1\mu\nu}^P - 2\Delta_{5\mu\nu}^P.
\]

The first one \(\Delta_{1\mu\nu}^P \) can be related to the Rarita-Schwinger baryon fields, but the second one \(\Delta_{5\mu\nu}^P \) cannot. Therefore, we obtain one extra decuplet fields.
2.1. FLAVOR SYMMETRIES OF THREE-QUARK BARYON FIELDS

The Flavor Octet Baryon

To study the octet baryon fields, we start with nine octet baryon fields

\[
N^N_{1\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^a \gamma_\mu q^b) \gamma_5 q^c - (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu) = 0,
\]

\[
N^N_{2\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^a \gamma_\mu q^b) \gamma_5 q^c - (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu),
\]

\[
N^N_{3\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} \epsilon_{\mu\rho\sigma} (q^a \gamma_\rho q^b) \gamma_5 q^c = 0,
\]

\[
N^N_{4\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} \epsilon_{\mu\rho\sigma} (q^a \gamma_\rho q^b) \gamma_5 q^c = 0,
\]

\[
N^N_{5\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^a \gamma_\mu q^b) \gamma_5 q^c,
\]

\[
N^N_{6\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^a \gamma_\mu q^b) \gamma_5 q^c = 0,
\]

\[
N^N_{7\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^a \gamma_\mu q^b) \gamma_5 q^c = 0,
\]

\[
N^N_{8\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^a \gamma_\mu q^b) \gamma_5 q^c = 0,
\]

\[
N^N_{9\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} c^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} \epsilon_{\mu\rho\sigma} (q^a \gamma_\rho q^b) \gamma_5 q^c = 0.
\]

There are five zero fields, but the Fierz transformed ones are non-zero. By using the Jacobi identity in Eq. (2.18), we obtain

\[
N^N_{2\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N^N_{2\mu}, N^N_{4\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N^N_{4\mu}, N^N_{5\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N^N_{5\mu}, N^N_{6\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N^N_{6\mu}.
\]

Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \(N^N_{i\mu}\) and \(N^N_{j\mu}\), we find that there are three independent fields \(N^N_{4\mu}\), \(N^N_{5\mu}\), and \(N^N_{6\mu}\). Here are the relations:

\[
N^N_{4\mu} = -i N^N_{2\mu} - N^N_{5\mu} + N^N_{6\mu},
\]

\[
N^N_{4\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N^N_{2\mu} + i N^N_{3\mu} - i N^N_{5\mu},
\]

\[
N^N_{4\mu} = \frac{1}{2} N^N_{2\mu} - \frac{1}{2} N^N_{5\mu} + \frac{1}{2} N^N_{6\mu},
\]

\[
N^N_{5\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N^N_{2\mu} - \frac{1}{2} N^N_{6\mu},
\]

\[
N^N_{6\mu} = \frac{1}{2} N^N_{2\mu} - \frac{1}{2} N^N_{5\mu},
\]

\[
N^N_{6\mu} = -\frac{1}{2} N^N_{4\mu} - \frac{1}{2} N^N_{5\mu},
\]

All three fields can be related to the Rarita-Schwinger fields. Therefore, there are no extra octet fields.

2.1.5 A short summary of independent baryon fields

Here we shall make a short summary of independent baryon fields for all cases constructed from three quarks. For simplicity, here we suppress the antisymmetric tensor in color space \(\epsilon_{abc}\), since it appears in all baryon fields in the same manner. Furthermore, it is convenient to introduce a "tilde-transposed" quark field \(\bar{q}^T\) as follows

\[
\bar{q} = q^T \gamma_5.
\]

which differs from the two-flavor definition in Ref. [136] by the absence of the flavor (G-parity) matrix.


As we have shown already, for Dirac fields without Lorentz index, there are one singlet field \( \Lambda \) and two octet fields \( N_1^N \) and \( N_2^N \):

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_1 &= \epsilon^{ABC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \gamma_5 q_C , \\
N_1^N &= \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \gamma_5 q_C , \\
N_2^N &= \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(\bar{q}_A q_B) \gamma_5 q_C .
\end{align*}
\]

For the Rarita-Schwinger fields with one Lorentz index, we would consider one singlet, three octet and one decuplet fields:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_{1\mu} &= \epsilon^{ABC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B(\gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu) q_C , \\
N_{1\mu}^N &= \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B(\gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu) q_C , \\
N_{2\mu}^N &= \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(\bar{q}_A q_B) \gamma_\nu q_C , \\
N_{3\mu}^N &= -\epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B(\gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu) q_C , \\
\Delta_{5\mu}^P &= -S^P_{ABC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \gamma_\mu q_C .
\end{align*}
\]

However, we find that \( \Lambda_{1\mu} = \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \Lambda \), \( N_{1\mu}^N = \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 N_1^N \) and \( N_{2\mu}^N = \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 N_2^N \). So, there are two non-vanishing independent fields: one octet field \( N_{1}^N \) and one decuplet field \( \Delta_{5\mu}^P \). By using the projection operator:

\[
P^{3/2}_{\mu\nu} = (g_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{4} \gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu) ,
\]

they can be written as

\[
\begin{align*}
N_{\mu}^N &= P^{3/2}_{\mu\nu} N_{3\nu}^N = -(g_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{4} \gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu) \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \gamma_5 q_C \\
&= N_{3\mu}^N + \frac{1}{4} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 (N_{1\mu}^N - N_{2\mu}^N) , \\
\Delta_{\mu}^P &= P^{3/2}_{\mu\nu} \Delta_{5\nu}^P = -(g_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{4} \gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu) S^P_{ABC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \gamma_\mu q_C \\
&= \Delta_{5\mu}^P .
\end{align*}
\]

For tensor fields with two antisymmetric Lorentz indices, we would have one singlet, three octet and two decuplet fields:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_{1\mu} &= \epsilon^{ABC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 q_C , \\
N_{3\mu}^N &= -\epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \gamma_\nu q_C + (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu) , \\
N_{10\mu\nu} &= \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 q_C , \\
N_{11\mu\nu} &= \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(\bar{q}_A q_B) \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_C , \\
\Delta_{2\mu\nu} &= -S^P_{ABC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 q_C + (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu) , \\
\Delta_{1\mu\nu}^P &= S^P_{ABC}(\bar{q}_A \gamma_5 q_B) \gamma_5 q_C .
\end{align*}
\]
2.2. CHIRAL TRANSFORMATIONS

But in this case, we can show that there is only one non-vanishing field $\Delta_{\mu\nu}$:

$$\Delta^P_{\mu\nu} = \Gamma^{\mu\alpha\beta} \Delta^P_{\gamma_{\mu\nu} \mu} = \Gamma^{\mu\alpha\beta} S_{P}^{ABC}(\bar{q}_{A} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{B})\gamma_{\gamma g_{C}}$$

$$= \Delta_{\gamma_{\mu\nu} \mu} + \frac{i}{2} \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{\nu} \Delta^P_{\gamma_{\mu\nu} \mu} + \frac{i}{2} \gamma_{\nu} \gamma_{\delta} \Delta^P_{\gamma_{\mu\nu} \mu},$$

where

$$\Gamma^{\mu\alpha\beta} = (g^{\mu\alpha} g^{\nu\beta} - \frac{1}{2} g^{\nu\beta} \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{\alpha} + \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\lambda} \gamma_{\nu} \gamma_{\alpha} + \frac{1}{6} \sigma^{\mu\lambda} \sigma_{\alpha\beta}).$$

(2.36)

2.2 Chiral Transformations

In this section, we establish the chiral transformation properties of the baryon fields which we have obtained in the previous section. Technically, this leads to somewhat complicated algebraic results. However, the final result will be understood by making the left- and right-handed decomposition, which we shall perform in the next section.

Let us start with the chiral transformation properties of quarks which are given by the following equations:

$$U(1)_{V} : \quad q \rightarrow \exp(i \frac{\lambda^0}{2} a_{0}) q = q + \delta q,$$

$$SU(3)_{V} : \quad q \rightarrow \exp(i \frac{\bar{\lambda}}{2} \cdot \bar{a}) q = q + \delta \bar{q},$$

$$U(1)_{A} : \quad q \rightarrow \exp(i \gamma_{5} \frac{\lambda^0}{2} b_{0}) q = q + \delta b_{0} q,$$

$$SU(3)_{A} : \quad q \rightarrow \exp(i \gamma_{5} \frac{\bar{\lambda}}{2} \cdot \bar{b}) q = q + \delta \bar{b}_{0} q,$$

where $\lambda^0 = \sqrt{2/3} \, \mathbf{1}$, $\bar{\lambda}$ are the eight Gell-Mann matrices and $\mathbf{1}$ is a $3 \times 3$ unit matrix. Here $a^0$ is an infinitesimal parameter for the $U(1)_V$ transformation, $\bar{a}$ the octet of $SU(3)_V$ group parameters, $b^0$ an infinitesimal parameter for the $U(1)_A$ transformation, and $\bar{b}$ the octet of the chiral transformations.

The $U(1)_V$ chiral transformation is trivial which picks up a phase factor proportional to the baryon number. The $U(1)_A$ chiral transformation is slightly less trivial, and the baryon fields are transformed as

$$\delta_b \Lambda = -i \gamma_5 \sqrt{\frac{1}{6}} b^0 \Lambda,$$

$$\delta_b (N_1^N - N_2^N) = -i \gamma_5 \sqrt{\frac{1}{6}} b^0 (N_1^N - N_2^N),$$
\[ \delta_b(N_1^N + N_2^N) = i\gamma_5 \sqrt{\frac{3}{2}} b^0 (N_1^N + N_2^N), \]
\[ \delta_b N_\mu^N = i\gamma_5 \sqrt{\frac{1}{6}} b^0 N_\mu^N, \]
\[ \delta_b \Delta_\mu^P = i\gamma_5 \sqrt{\frac{1}{6}} b^0 \Delta_\mu^P, \]
\[ \delta_b \Delta_{\mu\nu}^P = i\gamma_5 \sqrt{\frac{3}{2}} b^0 \Delta_{\mu\nu}^P. \]

We note that the combinations of \( N_1^N \) and \( N_2^N \) form different representations.

To study the vector chiral transformation and axial-vector chiral transformation, we first show the following equation which define the \( d \) and \( j \) coefficients:
\[ \lambda_{AB}^N \lambda_{BC}^M = (\lambda^N, \lambda^M)_{AC} + \frac{1}{2} \{\lambda^N, \lambda^M\}_{AC} \]
\[ = \frac{2}{3} \delta_{AC}^{NM} \delta_{AC}^{NO} + (d^{NMO} + i f^{NMO}) \lambda_{AC}^{O}. \]

Furthermore, the following formulae define the coefficients \( g_3, g_5 \) and \( g_7 \), which are proved by using Mathematica, a software good at matrix calculation:
\[ \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda_{DE}^A \lambda_{EC}^M = g_1^{NMO} \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda_{DE}^A \lambda_{DC}^M + g_2^{NMO} \epsilon^{PBC} \lambda_{DB}^O + g_3^{NMP} \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda_{DC}^M + g_4^{NMO} \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda_{DB}^O, \]
\[ S_{Q}^{ABC} \lambda_{DC}^M = g_5^{QMO} \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda_{DC}^M + g_6^{QMO} \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda_{DB}^O + g_7^{QMP} \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda_{DB}^O + g_8^{QMO} \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda_{DC}^M, \]
\[ (2.40) \]

where indices \( A \sim E \) take values 1, 2 and 3, \( N, M \) and \( O \), and \( P \) and \( Q \) take values 1, \( \ldots \), 10. The coefficients \( g_3, g_5 \) and \( g_7 \) are listed in Table 2.2, where we use “0” instead of “10”. Other coefficients can be related to \( d, f, g_3, g_5 \) and \( g_7 \):
\[ g_1^{MNO} = -d^{MNO} - \frac{i}{3} f^{MNO}, \]
\[ g_2^{MNO} = d^{MNO} - \frac{i}{3} f^{MNO}, \]
\[ g_4^{MN} = -\frac{1}{3} b^{MN}, \]
\[ g_6^{QMO} = -2 g_5^{QMO}, \]
\[ g_8^{MN} = 0. \]
\[ (2.41) \]

Let us explain Eqs. (2.40) a bit more. The quantities on the left hand side have three indices \( A, B \) and \( C \), and therefore, they are regarded as direct products of three fundamental representations of \( SU(3) \): \( 3 \otimes 3 \otimes 3 \). They can be decomposed into irreducible
Table 2.2: g-Coefficients Defined by Eqs. (2.40)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>96</th>
<th>123, 138, 146, 185, 235, 272, 275, 390, 465, 498, 576, 615, 619, 625</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>182, 186, 213, 225, 240, 249, 298, 324, 357, 395, 465, 529, 568, 583, 619, 623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>154, 176, 215, 223, 246, 269, 328, 350, 376, 424, 455, 516, 563, 622, 658, 712, 743, 765</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>125, 141, 147, 211, 227, 261, 313, 346, 357, 414, 425, 614, 625</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>636, 676, 716, 727, 743, 845, 857, 927, 943, 961, 97, 076, 078</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>622, 637, 681, 698, 714, 743, 768, 815, 844, 846, 857, 927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>632, 671, 722, 751, 772, 831, 864, 875, 916, 934, 972, 994, 046, 075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>231, 257, 324, 347, 357, 395, 424, 451, 515, 944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>673, 726, 771, 823, 857, 953, 992, 971, 965, 974</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>651, 717, 780, 865, 917, 920, 965, 985, 047, 056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>651, 717, 780, 865, 917, 920, 965, 985, 047, 056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>672, 726, 771, 823, 857, 953, 992, 971, 965, 974</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>231, 257, 324, 347, 357, 395, 424, 451, 515, 944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>231, 257, 324, 347, 357, 395, 424, 451, 515, 944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>125, 141, 147, 211, 227, 261, 313, 346, 357, 414, 425, 614, 625</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>636, 676, 716, 727, 743, 845, 857, 927, 943, 961, 97, 076, 078</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>632, 671, 722, 751, 772, 831, 864, 875, 916, 934, 972, 994, 046, 075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>651, 717, 780, 865, 917, 920, 965, 985, 047, 056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>651, 717, 780, 865, 917, 920, 965, 985, 047, 056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>672, 726, 771, 823, 857, 953, 992, 971, 965, 974</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>231, 257, 324, 347, 357, 395, 424, 451, 515, 944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>231, 257, 324, 347, 357, 395, 424, 451, 515, 944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>125, 141, 147, 211, 227, 261, 313, 346, 357, 414, 425, 614, 625</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>636, 676, 716, 727, 743, 845, 857, 927, 943, 961, 97, 076, 078</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>632, 671, 722, 751, 772, 831, 864, 875, 916, 934, 972, 994, 046, 075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>651, 717, 780, 865, 917, 920, 965, 985, 047, 056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>651, 717, 780, 865, 917, 920, 965, 985, 047, 056</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

components by applying the four kinds of operators: $\epsilon_{ABC}, \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda_{DC}, \epsilon^{ACD} \lambda_{DB}$ and $S_{F}^{ABC}$, which correspond to 1, 8, 8 and 10 of $SU(3)$, respectively.

Under the vector chiral transformation, the fields $\lambda, N_{1}^{T}$ and $N_{2}^{T}$ are transformed as

$$
\delta^{5} \lambda = \epsilon_{ABC}(q_{a}^{T} C q_{b}) \gamma_{5}(i \lambda_{CD} a^{N} q_{D})
+ \epsilon_{ACB}(q_{a}^{T} C (i \lambda_{BD} a^{N} q_{D})) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ \epsilon_{A BC}(C_{i a}^{T} i \lambda_{DC} a^{N} q_{D}) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ \epsilon_{ABC}(q_{a}^{T} C q_{b}) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ i a^{N} \epsilon_{ABC} \lambda_{DC}(q_{a}^{T} C q_{b}) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ 2 i a^{N} \epsilon_{ABC} \lambda_{DC}(q_{a}^{T} C q_{b}) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ i a^{N} N_{1}^{N} - i a^{N} N_{2}^{N}
= 0,
$$

$$
\delta^{5} N_{1}^{N} = \epsilon_{ABC} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(q_{a}^{T} C q_{b}) \gamma_{5}(i \lambda_{CD} a^{N} q_{D})
+ \epsilon_{ACB} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(q_{a}^{T} C (i \lambda_{BD} a^{N} q_{D})) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ \epsilon_{A BC} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(C_{i a}^{T} i \lambda_{DC} a^{N} q_{D}) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ 2 i a^{N} \epsilon_{ABC} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(q_{a}^{T} C q_{b}) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ i a^{N} \epsilon_{ABC} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(q_{a}^{T} C q_{b}) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
+ 2 i a^{N} \epsilon_{ABC} \lambda^{N}_{DC}(q_{a}^{T} C q_{b}) \gamma_{5} q_{C}
$$
\[ \frac{2i}{3} a^N \Lambda + ia^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_1^O \]
\[ - \frac{2i}{3} a^N \Lambda - ia^M (d^{MNO} + if^{MNO}) N_1^O \]
\[ = -2a^M f^{NMO} N_1^O , \] (2.43)

and

\[ \delta \bar{N}^N_2 = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) (i \lambda^M_{CE} a^M q^g_E) \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 (i \lambda^M_{BE} a^M q^g_E)) q^C_E \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (i q^A_E i \lambda^M_{AE} a^M) C \gamma_5 q^b_B) q^C_E \]
\[ = ia^M \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) q^C_E \]
\[ - ia^M \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) q^C_E \]
\[ = \frac{2i}{3} a^N \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^C_E \]
\[ + \frac{2i}{3} a^N \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^C_E \]
\[ = -2a^M f^{NMO} N_2^O . \] (2.44)

To study the vector chiral transformation of \( N_\mu^N \), we first calculate the transformation of \( N_{3\mu}^N \)

\[ \delta \bar{N}^N_{3\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 (i \lambda^M_{CE} a^M q^g_E) \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 (i \lambda^M_{BE} a^M q^g_E)) \gamma_5 q^C_E \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (i q^A_E i \lambda^M_{AE} a^M C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^C_E \]
\[ = ia^M \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^C_E \]
\[ + 2ia^M \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^C_E \]
\[ + 2ia^M \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^C_E \]
\[ + 2ia^M g_{3\mu}^{NW} \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^C_E = \frac{2i}{3} a^N \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q^g_A T C \gamma_5 q^b_B) \gamma_5 q^C_E \]
\[ = \frac{2i}{3} a^N \Lambda_{3\mu} + ia^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_{3\mu}^O + 2ia^M g_{3\mu}^{NMO} N_{3\mu}^O . \]
2.2. CHIRAL TRANSFORMATIONS

\[ + 2ia^M g_2^{MNO} N_3^O + 0 - \frac{2i}{3} a^M \Delta_3^\mu \]

\[ = -2a^M f^{NMO} N_3^O. \]  

Hence, the vector chiral transformation of \( N_3^\mu \) is

\[ \delta^a N_3^\mu = \delta N_3^\mu + \frac{1}{4} \delta (N_3^\mu - N_2^\mu). \]

\[ = -2a^M f^{NMO} N_3^O - \frac{1}{2} a^M f^{NMO} (N_1^O - N_2^O) \]

\[ = -2a^M f^{NMO} N_3^\mu. \]  

The chiral transformation of \( \Delta_\mu^P \) is

\[ \delta^a \Delta_\mu^P = \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_A^{aT} C_{\gamma \mu} q_B^b) \gamma_5 (i \lambda^M_E a^M q_E) \]

\[ + \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_A^{aT} C_{\gamma \mu} (i \lambda^M_E a^M q_E)) q_C^c \]

\[ + \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} ((q_E^{bT} i \lambda^M_E a^M) \gamma_5 q_C^c) \]

\[ = i a^M g_5^{PMO} N_3^O + i a^M g_7^{PMQ} \Delta_\mu^Q \]

\[ + 2ia^M g_5^{PMO} N_3^O + 2ia^M g_7^{PMQ} \Delta_\mu^Q. \]  

To study the vector chiral transformation of \( \Delta_\mu^P \), we first calculate the transformation of \( \Delta_7^{\mu \nu} \)

\[ \delta^a \Delta_7^{\mu \nu} = \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_A^{bT} C_{\gamma \mu} q_B) \gamma_5 (i \lambda^M_E a^M q_E) \]

\[ + \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_A^{bT} C_{\gamma \mu} (i \lambda^M_E a^M q_E)) q_C^c \]

\[ + \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} ((q_E^{cT} i \lambda^M_E a^M) \gamma_5 q_C^c) \]

\[ = -2ia^M g_5^{PMO} N_3^O + i a^M g_7^{PMQ} \Delta_\mu^Q \]

\[ + 2ia^M g_5^{PMO} N_3^O + 2ia^M g_7^{PMQ} \Delta_\mu^Q. \]  

Therefore, the chiral transformation of \( \Delta_\mu^P \) is

\[ \delta^a \Delta_\mu^P = \delta \Delta_\mu^P - \frac{i}{2} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \delta \Delta_5^\nu + \frac{i}{2} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 \delta \Delta_5^\mu \]

\[ = 3ia^M g_7^{PMQ} (\Delta_\nu^Q - \frac{i}{2} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \Delta_5^\nu + \frac{i}{2} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 \Delta_5^\nu) \]

\[ = 3ia^M g_7^{PMQ} \Delta_\mu^Q. \]
CHAPTER 2. BARYON FIELDS

In summary, under the vector chiral transformation, the baryon fields are transformed as

\[
\begin{align*}
\delta \Lambda &= 0, \\
\delta \hat{\mathcal{A}} N_1^N &= -2a^M f^{NMO} N_1^O, \\
\delta \hat{\mathcal{A}} N_2^N &= -2a^M f^{NMO} N_2^O, \\
\delta \hat{\mathcal{A}} N_\mu^N &= -2a^M f^{NMO} N_\mu^O, \\
\delta \Delta_\mu^P &= 3ia^M g^{PMO} \Delta_\mu^Q, \\
\delta \Delta_{\mu\nu}^P &= 3ia^M g^{PMO} \Delta_{\mu\nu}^Q,
\end{align*}
\]  

which show nothing but the isospin conservation with the coefficients on the right hand side reflect the isospin charge of the baryons.

Then we go on to study the axial-vector chiral transformation of baryon fields. Under the axial-vector chiral transformation, the field \( \Lambda \) is transformed as

\[
\delta \hat{\mathcal{A}} \Lambda = \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 (i \gamma_5 \lambda^N_{CD} a^M q_C^b) \\
+ \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q_A^T (i \gamma_5 \lambda^N_{BD} a^M q_B^b)) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
+ \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} ((q_D^T \gamma_5 \lambda^N_{AD} a^M q_A^b) C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
= i \gamma_5 a^N \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
- i \gamma_5 a^N \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ACD} \lambda^N_{DB} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
+ i \gamma_5 a^N \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{BCD} \lambda^N_{DA} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
= i \gamma_5 a^N \gamma_1^N + i \frac{1}{2} \gamma_5 a^N \gamma_2^N - i \frac{1}{2} \gamma_5 a^N \gamma_2^N.
\]

The transformation for \( N_1^N \) and \( N_2^N \) are

\[
\begin{align*}
\delta \hat{\mathcal{A}} N_1^N &= \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 (i \gamma_5 \lambda^M_{CDE} a^M q_C^b) \\
+ \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C (i \gamma_5 \lambda^N_{BE} a^M q_B^b)) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
+ \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} ((q_D^T \gamma_5 \lambda^N_{AD} a^M C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
= i \gamma_5 a^M \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
- i \gamma_5 a^M \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} \lambda^N_{DE} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
= \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b + i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + ij^{NMO}) \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
- \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABC} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{MNO} + ij^{MNO}) \epsilon_{abc} \epsilon^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC} (q_A^T C q_B^b) \gamma_5 q_C^b \\
= \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \Lambda + i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{MNO} + ij^{MNO}) N_1^O.
\end{align*}
\]
2.2. CHIRAL TRANSFORMATIONS

\[ + \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \lambda - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{MNO} + if^{MNO}) N_2^Q \]
\[ = \frac{4i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \lambda + i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_1^Q - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{MNO} + if^{MNO}) N_2^Q, \] 
(2.52)

and

\[ \delta^N_{3\mu} \]
\[ = \epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(q_A^{aT} C \gamma_{5\mu} q_B)(i \gamma_5 \lambda^M_{BC} q^M_{DC}) q^b_C \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(q_A^{aT} C \gamma_{5\mu} q_B)(i \gamma_5 \lambda^M_{BC} q^M_{DC}) q^b_C \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(q_A^{aT} C \gamma_{5\mu} q_B)(i \gamma_5 \lambda^M_{BC} q^M_{DC}) q^b_C \]
\[ = \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \lambda - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_1^Q \]
\[ - \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \lambda - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_2^Q \]
\[ = - \frac{4i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \lambda + i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_2^Q - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{MNO} + if^{MNO}) N_1^Q. \] 
(2.53)

To study the vector chiral transformation of \( N_4^N \), we first calculate the transformation of \( N_{3\mu}^N \). Here we need to use the Eq. (2.40), and obtain

\[ \delta^N_{3\mu} \]
\[ = \epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(q_A^{aT} C \gamma_{5\mu} q_B)(i \gamma_5 \lambda^M_{BC} q^M_{DC}) q^b_C \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(q_A^{aT} C \gamma_{5\mu} q_B)(i \gamma_5 \lambda^M_{BC} q^M_{DC}) q^b_C \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda^N_{DC}(q_A^{aT} C \gamma_{5\mu} q_B)(i \gamma_5 \lambda^M_{BC} q^M_{DC}) q^b_C \]
\[ = \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \lambda - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_1^Q \]
\[ - \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \lambda - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_2^Q \]
\[ = - \frac{4i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \lambda + i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + if^{NMO}) N_2^Q - i \gamma_5 a^M (d^{MNO} + if^{MNO}) N_1^Q, \] 
(2.53)

To study the vector chiral transformation of \( N_4^N \), we first calculate the transformation of \( N_{3\mu}^N \). Here we need to use the Eq. (2.40), and obtain
\[ + 2i\gamma_5 a^M g_{2}^{MNO} N_{5\mu} + 2i\gamma_5 a^M g_{3}^{MNP} \Delta_P^{\mu} = 0 \]
\[ = \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_\mu a^N \Lambda + i\gamma_5 a^M (d^{NMO} + i\gamma^NMO + g_{2}^{MNO}) N_{3\mu} \]
\[ - i\gamma_5 a^M g_{2}^{MNO} (N_1^Q - N_2^Q) + 2i\gamma_5 a^M g_{3}^{MNP} \Delta_P^{\mu}. \] (2.54)

Therefore, the chiral transformation of \(N^N_{\mu}\) is
\[
\delta_{\bar{\nu}}^N N^N_{\mu} = \delta_5 N^N_{3\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \delta_5 (N^N_{1\mu} - N^N_{2\mu}) \]
\[ = \delta_5 N^N_{3\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \delta_5 (N^N_{1\mu} - N^N_{2\mu}) \]
\[ = \delta_5 N^N_{3\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \left( \frac{8i}{3} \gamma_5 a^N \Lambda + 2i\gamma_5 a^M d^{NMO} (N_1^Q - N_2^Q) \right) \]
\[ = \delta_5 N^N_{3\mu} + \frac{2i}{3} \gamma_\mu a^N \Lambda + \frac{i}{3} \gamma_\mu a^M d^{NMO} (N_1^Q - N_2^Q) \]
\[ = i\gamma_5 a^M (2d^{MNO} - \frac{4i}{3} f^{MNO}) (N_1^Q + \frac{1}{4} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 (N_1^Q - N_2^Q) + 2i\gamma_5 a^M g_{3}^{MNP} \Delta_P^{\mu} \]
\[ = i\gamma_5 a^M (2d^{MNO} - \frac{4i}{3} f^{MNO}) N_1^Q + 2i\gamma_5 a^M g_{3}^{MNP} \Delta_P^{\mu}. \] (2.55)

The chiral transformation of \(\Delta_P^{\mu}\) is
\[
\delta_{\bar{\nu}}^P \Delta_P^{\mu} = \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_{A}^{T} C_{\sigma_{\mu}} q_{B}^{b}) (i\gamma_5 \lambda_{CE} a^M q_{C}^{b}) \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_{A}^{T} C_{\gamma_{\mu}} (i\gamma_5 \lambda_{BE} a^M q_{E}^{b})) q_{C}^{b} \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} ((q_{E}^{T} i\gamma_5 \lambda_{AE} a^M) C_{\gamma_{\mu}} q_{B}^{b}) q_{C}^{b} \]
\[ = i\gamma_5 a^M \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} \lambda_{BC}^{M} (q_{A}^{T} C_{\gamma_{\mu}} q_{B}^{b}) q_{C}^{b} \]
\[ + 2i\gamma_5 a^M \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{AC} \lambda_{EB}^{M} (q_{A}^{T} C_{\gamma_{\mu}} q_{B}^{b}) \gamma_5 q_{C}^{b} \]
\[ = -2i\gamma_5 a^M g_{5}^{PMO} N_1^Q + i\gamma_5 a^M g_{7}^{PMO} \Delta_5^{\mu} \]
\[ + i\gamma_5 a^M g_{5}^{PMO} N_3^Q - 4i\gamma_5 a^M g_{5}^{PMO} P_{3\mu} \]
\[ = -4i\gamma_5 a^M g_{5}^{PMO} N_1^Q + i\gamma_5 a^M g_{7}^{PMO} \Delta_5^{\mu}. \] (2.56)

To study the vector chiral transformation of \(\Delta_{\mu\nu}^{P}\), we first calculate the transformation of \(\Delta_{\mu\nu}^{P}\). Again we need to use the Eq. (2.40), and obtain:
\[
\delta_{\bar{\nu}}^P \Delta_{\mu\nu}^{P} = \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_{A}^{T} C_{\sigma_{\mu}} q_{B}^{b}) \gamma_5 (i\gamma_5 \lambda_{CE} a^M q_{C}^{b}) \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} (q_{A}^{T} C_{\sigma_{\mu}} (i\gamma_5 \lambda_{BE} a^M q_{E}^{b})) \gamma_5 q_{C}^{b} \]
\[ + \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} ((q_{E}^{T} i\gamma_5 \lambda_{AE} a^M) C_{\sigma_{\mu}} q_{B}^{b}) \gamma_5 q_{C}^{b} \]
\[ = i\gamma_5 a^M \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{ABC} \lambda_{BC}^{M} (q_{A}^{T} C_{\sigma_{\mu}} q_{B}^{b}) \gamma_5 q_{C}^{b} \]
\[ + 2i\gamma_5 a^M \epsilon_{abc} S_{P}^{AC} \lambda_{EB}^{M} (q_{A}^{T} C_{\sigma_{\mu}} q_{B}^{b}) \gamma_5 q_{C}^{b} \]
2.3. CHIRAL REPRESENTATIONS

\[ \begin{align*}
2 \cdot \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O N_1^Q + i \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q \Delta^Q_{1 \mu} \\
+ 2 i \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O N_2^Q + 2 i \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q \Delta^Q_{2 \mu} \\
= 2 \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O N_2^Q - i \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O (N_5^Q - N_6^Q) \\
+ 3 i \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q \Delta^Q_{2 \mu} - 2 \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q \Delta^Q_{1 \mu} \\
= 2 \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O (\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 N_3^Q - \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 N_5^Q) - i \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O \sigma_{\mu} (N_1^Q - N_2^Q) \\
+ 3 i \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q \Delta^Q_{1 \mu} - 2 \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q (\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 \Delta^Q_{\mu} - \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \Delta^Q_{\nu}).
\end{align*} \]

Therefore, the chiral transformation of \( \Delta^P_{\mu} \) is

\[ \begin{align*}
d_5^a \Delta^P_{\mu} &= d_5 \Delta^P_{\mu} - \frac{i}{2} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 d_5 \Delta^P_{\mu} + \frac{i}{2} \gamma_5 \gamma_\mu d_5 \Delta^P_{\mu} \\
&= 2 \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O (\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 N_3^Q - \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 N_5^Q) - i \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O \sigma_{\mu} (N_1^Q - N_2^Q) \\
&+ 3 i \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q \Delta^Q_{1 \mu} - 2 \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q (\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 \Delta^Q_{\mu} - \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \Delta^Q_{\nu}) \\
&- 2 \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O N_\nu + 2 \gamma_s a^M g_5^P M O N_\mu \\
&+ \frac{1}{2} \gamma_5 \gamma_\mu N_\mu \Delta^Q_{\mu} - \frac{1}{2} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \Delta^Q_{\mu} \\
&= 3 i \gamma_s a^M g_7^P M Q \Delta^Q_{1 \mu}.
\end{align*} \]

In summary, we show therefore the final result of the axial transformation

\[ \begin{align*}
d_5^a \Delta^\mu &= i \gamma_5 b^N (N_1^N - N_2^N), \\
d_5^a (N_1^N - N_2^N) &= \frac{8i}{3} \gamma_5 b^N \Lambda + 2 i \gamma_5 b^M d^{N M O} (N_1^Q - N_2^Q), \\
d_5^a (N_1^N + N_2^N) &= -2 \gamma_5 b^M f^{N M O} (N_1^Q + N_2^Q), \\
d_5^a N_\mu &= i \gamma_5 b^M (2 a^{M N O} - \frac{4i}{3} f^{M N O}) N_\mu^0 - 2 i \gamma_5 b^M g_3^{M N P} \Delta^P_{\mu}, \\
d_5^a \Delta^P_{\mu} &= -4 i \gamma_5 b^M g_5^{P M Q} N_\mu^0 + i \gamma_5 b^M g_7^{P M Q} \Delta^Q_{\mu}, \\
d_5^a \Delta^\mu &= 3 i \gamma_5 b^M g_7^{P M Q} \Delta^Q_{\mu}.
\end{align*} \]

2.3 Chiral representations

So far, we have performed classifications without explicitly taking into account the left- and right-handed components of the quark fields. However, it does not require great imagination to see that the chiral properties are also conveniently studied in that language, since chiral symmetry is defined as the symmetries upon each chiral field. Hence, we define the left- and right-handed (chiral or Weyl representation) quark fields as

\[ L = q_L = \frac{1 - \gamma_5}{2} q, \quad \text{and} \quad R = q_R = \frac{1 + \gamma_5}{2} q. \]
CHAPTER 2. BARYON FIELDS

They form the fundamental representations of both the Lorentz group and the chiral group,

\[ L : \text{Lorentz: } (1/2, 0), \text{ Chiral: } (3, 1), \]

\[ R : \text{Lorentz: } (0, 1/2), \text{ Chiral: } (1, 3). \]

It is convenient first to note that \( \gamma \)-matrices are classified into two categories; chiral-even and chiral-odd classes. The chiral-even \( \gamma \)-matrices survive forming diquarks with identical chiralities, while the chiral-odd ones form diquarks from quarks with opposite chiralities. The chiral-even and -odd \( \gamma \)-matrices are

- **Chiral-even:** \( 1, \gamma_5, \sigma_{\mu\nu}, \)
- **Chiral-odd:** \( \gamma_\mu, \gamma_\mu\gamma_5. \)

Therefore, we have six non-vanishing diquarks in the chiral representations,

\[
\begin{align*}
L^T C L &= -L^T C \gamma_5 L \\
R^T C R &= +R^T C \gamma_5 R \\
L^T C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 R &= +L^T C \gamma_\mu R \\
R^T C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 L &= -R^T C \gamma_\mu L \\
L^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} L &= (1, 0) \oplus (0, 1), \\
R^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} R &= (6, 1) \oplus (1, 6),
\end{align*}
\]

where we have indicated the Lorentz and chiral representations of the diquarks.

For three quarks, we have

\[
(L + R)^3 \rightarrow \begin{cases} 
LLL & (\frac{1}{2}, 0) \oplus (\frac{3}{2}, 0), \\
LLR & (0, \frac{1}{2}) \oplus (1, \frac{1}{2}),
\end{cases} \quad (1, 1) \oplus (8, 1) \oplus (8, 1) \oplus (10, 1) \quad (2.61)
\]

and together with the terms where \( L \) and \( R \) are exchanged. Now we discuss the independent fields in terms of the chiral representations.

### 2.3.1 Chiral properties of Dirac fields

#### Independent fields of \((LL)L\)

The \((LL)L\) must belong to one of the following chiral representations: \((1, 1) \oplus (8, 1) \oplus (8, 1) \oplus (10, 1)\). For each chiral representation, there is one flavor representation available.

For \((1, 1) \rightarrow 1_f\), there are apparently two non-zero fields

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_{L1} &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (L^A_T C L^B_B) \gamma_5 L_C \\
\Lambda_{L2} &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (L^A_T C \gamma_5 L_B^B) L_C \\
\Lambda_{L3} &= \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (L^A_T C \gamma_5 L^B_B) \gamma_\mu L_C = 0,
\end{align*}
\]

(2.62)
2.3. CHIRAL REPRESENTATIONS

where \( \Lambda_f \) vanishes because \( \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \) is chiral-odd

\[
L^T C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 L = 0.
\]

After performing the Fierz transformation to relate \( \Lambda_{Li} \) and \( \Lambda'_{Li} \) as we have done before, and solving the coupled equations, we find the solution that all such fields vanish.

For \( (10, 1) \rightarrow 10_f \), we would have again two non-zero components:

\[
\Delta_{P_{Li}} = \epsilon_{abc} S^{ABC}_P (L_A^T C \gamma_\mu L_B^b) \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 L^c,
\]

\[
\Delta_{P_{Li}} = \epsilon_{abc} S^{ABC}_P (L_A^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} L_B^b) \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 L^c.
\]

Performing the Fierz transformation to relate \( \Delta_{P_{Li}} \) and \( \Delta_{P'_{Li}} \), we obtain the solution that all such \((LL)L\) fields vanish.

Finally for \( (8, 1) \rightarrow 8_f \), we may consider once again two non-zero fields to start with

\[
N_{L_1}^N = \epsilon_{abc} A^{ABD} \lambda_{DC}^N (L_A^T C L_B^b) \gamma_5 L^c,
\]

\[
N_{L_2}^N = \epsilon_{abc} A^{ABD} \lambda_{DC}^N (L_A^T C \gamma_5 L_B^b) L^c.
\]

Applying the Fierz transformation to relate \( N_{Li}^N \) and \( N_{Li}'^N \), we obtain the solution

\[
N_{L_2}^N = N_{L_1}^N.
\]

Therefore, there is only one independent \((LL)L\) 8f field.

**Independent (LL)R fields**

The chiral representations of \((LL)R\) are \((3, 3) \oplus (6, 3)\). We will study them separately in the following.

For \( (3, 3) \rightarrow 1_f \), there appears to exist two non-zero components among the five fields,

\[
\Lambda_{M1} = \epsilon_{abc} A^{ABC} (L_A^T C L_B^b) \gamma_5 R^c,
\]

\[
\Lambda_{M2} = \epsilon_{abc} A^{ABC} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 L_B^b) R^c,
\]

\[
\Lambda_{M3} = \epsilon_{abc} A^{ABC} (L_A^T C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 L_B^b) \gamma^\mu R^c = 0,
\]

\[
\Lambda_{M4} = \epsilon_{abc} A^{ABC} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 L_B^b) \gamma_5 R^c = 0,
\]

\[
\Lambda_{M5} = \epsilon_{abc} A^{ABC} (L_A^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} L_B^b) \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 R^c = 0,
\]

where \( M \) (mixed) indicates that the fields contain both left and right handed quarks. Performing the Fierz transformation to relate \( \Lambda_{M1} \) and \( \Lambda'_{M1} \), we obtain the following relations

\[
\Lambda'_{M4} = -\Lambda'_{M3} = -2\Lambda_{M2} = 2\Lambda_{M1}.
\]

We may consider other ten combinations formed by \((LR)\) and \((RL)\) diquarks, \((LR)L\) and \((RL)L\). However, they can be related to the above ones of \((LL)R\) by a rearrangement of indices as well as the Fierz transformation, for instance,

\[
\Lambda_{M6} = \epsilon_{abc} A^{ABC} (L_A^T CR_B^b) \gamma_5 L^c = \Lambda'_{M1}.
\]
Therefore, we have only one independent field.

For the chiral representation \((6, 3) \rightarrow 10_f\), we can write five fields containing diquarks formed by five Dirac matrices. However, we can show that after performing the Fierz transformation all fields vanish. Therefore, this representation can not support three-quark fields.

The baryon fields of chiral representations \((3, 3) \rightarrow 8_f\) can be formed
\[
N_{N_1}^N = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD} \lambda_{ABC}^{ABD} (L_A^T C L_B^b) \gamma_5 R_C^c,
\]
\[
N_{N_2}^N = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD} \lambda_{ABC}^{ABD} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 L_B^b) R_C^c,
\]
\[
N_{N_3}^N = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD} \lambda_{ABC}^{ABD} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 \gamma_5 L_B^b) \gamma^\mu R_C^c = 0,
\]
\[
N_{N_4}^N = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD} \lambda_{ABC}^{ABD} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 \gamma_5 L_B^b) \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 R_C^c = 0,
\]
\[
N_{N_5}^N = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD} \lambda_{ABC}^{ABD} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 \gamma_5 L_B^b) \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 R_C^c = 0,
\]
(2.70)

where we see that there are two non-zero fields. Applying the Fierz transformation, we can verify that there is only one independent field with the following relations
\[
N_{M_1}^{N'} = -N_{M_2}^{N'} = -2N_{M_3}^{N'} = 2N_{M_1}^{N'}.
\]
(2.71)

Another chiral representation \((6, 3) \rightarrow 8_f\) can be constructed by the combinations similar to (2.70), for instance,
\[
N_{(5,3)_1}^N = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ACD} \lambda_{DBC}^{ACD} \{(L_A^T C L_B^b) \gamma_5 R_C^c + (L_B^T C L_A^b) \gamma_5 R_C^c\}.
\]
(2.72)

After similar algebra we can verify that all these fields vanish.

### 2.3.2 Chiral properties of Rarita-Schwinger fields

As previously, we only need to study the properties of \((LL)L\), \((LL)R\), \((LR)L\) and \((RL)L\). Others are similar.

#### Chiral properties of \((LL)L\)

The chiral representations of \((LL)L\) are \((1, 1) \oplus (8, 1) \oplus (8, 1) \oplus (10, 1)\). We will study them separately in the following.

1. The chiral representation \((1, 1)\) has just two non-zero fields:
\[
\Lambda_{LL\mu} = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC} (L_A^T C L_B^b) \gamma_\mu R_C^c,
\]
\[
\Lambda_{L2\mu} = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 L_B^b) \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 R_C^c.
\]
(2.73)

Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \(\Lambda_{L\mu}\) and \(\Lambda'_{L\mu}\), we obtain the solution that all such kind of fields vanish.

2. The chiral representation \((10, 1)\) has two non-zero fields:
\[
\Delta_{LL\mu} = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 L_B^b) \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 R_C^c,
\]
\[
\Delta_{L8\mu} = \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC} (L_A^T C \gamma_5 L_B^b) \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 R_C^c.
\]
(2.74)
2.3. CHIRAL REPRESENTATIONS

Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate $\Delta^p_{\mu}$ and $\Delta^p_{\mu'}$, we obtain the solution that all such kind of fields vanish.

(3) The chiral representation $(8, 1)$ has two non-zero fields:

\[
\begin{align*}
N^N_{L1\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD}N_{DC}(L^T_A C L_B^b)\gamma^B_{\mu}L^C,
N^N_{L2\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD}N_{DC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}L^C,
N^N_{L3\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD}N_{DC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}L^C = 0,
N^N_{L4\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABD}N_{DC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}L^C = 0,
N^N_{L5\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ACD}N_{DB}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)L^C = 0,
N^N_{L6\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ACD}N_{DB}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}L^C = 0,
N^N_{L7\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ACD}N_{DB}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}L^C = 0,
N^N_{L8\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ACD}N_{DB}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}L^C = 0.
\end{align*}
\]

(2.75)

Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate $N^N_{L1\mu}$ and $N^N_{L4\mu}$, we obtain the solution

\[
N^N_{L1\mu} = N^N_{L4\mu} = \frac{3i}{2}N^N_{L2\mu} = \frac{3i}{2}N^N_{L1\mu}.
\]

Others are just zero. There is only one non-vanishing octet baryon field.

**Chiral properties of $LLR$, $LRL$ and $RLR$**

The chiral representations of $LLR$, $LRL$ and $RLR$ are $(3, 3) \oplus (6, 3)$. We will study them separately in the following.

(1) The chiral representation $(3, 3) \rightarrow 1_f$ has two non-zero components:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_{M1\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC}(L^T_A C L_B^b)\gamma^A_{\mu}R^C,
\Lambda_{M2\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}R^C,
\Lambda_{M3\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}R^C = 0,
\Lambda_{M4\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}R^C = 0,
\Lambda_{M5\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)R^C = 0,
\Lambda_{M6\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}R^C = 0,
\Lambda_{M7\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}R^C = 0,
\Lambda_{M8\mu} &= \epsilon_{abc}e^{ABC}(L^T_A C \gamma^B_{\mu}L_B^b)\gamma^C_{\mu}R^C = 0.
\end{align*}
\]

(2.77)

Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate $\Lambda_{M1\mu}$ and $\Lambda_{M2\mu}$, we obtain the solution

\[
3i\Lambda'_{M3\mu} = -3i\Lambda'_{M4\mu} = -\frac{3i}{2}\Lambda_{M1\mu} = -\frac{3i}{2}\Lambda_{M2\mu}.
\]

(2.78)

Others are just zero. There is only one non-vanishing field. Others $(LR)L$ and $(RL)L$ can be related to this one.
(2) The chiral representation \((6, 3) \rightarrow 10_\tau\) has two non-zero components:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Delta_{M1\mu}^p &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABC} (L_A^T C L_B^b) \gamma_\mu R_C^c = 0, \\
\Delta_{M2\mu}^p &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABC} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_5 L_B}^b) \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 R_C^c = 0, \\
\Delta_{M3\mu}^p &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABC} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_\mu L_B}^b) \gamma_5 R_C^c = 0, \\
\Delta_{M4\mu}^p &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABC} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 L_B}^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 R_C^c = 0, \\
\Delta_{M5\mu}^p &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABC} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_\mu L_B}^b) R_C^c = 0, \\
\Delta_{M6\mu}^p &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABC} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_5 \gamma_\mu L_B}^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu} R_C^c = 0, \\
\Delta_{M7\mu}^p &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABC} (L_A^T C_{\sigma_{\mu\nu} L_B}^b) \gamma_\nu R_C^c, \\
\Delta_{M8\mu}^p &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABC} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 L_B}^b) \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 R_C^c.
\end{align*}
\]

(2.79)

Others are just zero. Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \(\Delta_{M4\mu}^p\) and \(\Delta_{M5\mu}^p\), we obtain the solution

\[
\Delta_{M3\mu}^{p_i} = i \Delta_{M4\mu}^{p_i} = -\Delta_{M5\mu}^{p_i} = -\frac{i}{2} \Delta_{M7\mu}^{p_i} = \frac{i}{2} \Delta_{M8\mu}^{p_i}.
\]

(2.80)

There is only one non-vanishing field. Others \((LR)L\) and \((RL)L\) can be related to this one.

(3) The chiral representations \((\bar{3}, 3) \rightarrow 8_\tau\) has only two non-zero interpolators:

\[
\begin{align*}
N_{M1\mu}^{N_i} &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABD} (L_A^T C L_B^b) \gamma_\mu R_C^c, \\
N_{M2\mu}^{N_i} &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABD} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_5 L_B}^b) \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 R_C^c, \\
N_{M3\mu}^{N_i} &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABD} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_\mu L_B}^b) \gamma_5 R_C^c = 0, \\
N_{M4\mu}^{N_i} &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABD} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 L_B}^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 R_C^c = 0, \\
N_{M5\mu}^{N_i} &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABD} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_\mu L_B}^b) R_C^c = 0, \\
N_{M6\mu}^{N_i} &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABD} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_5 \gamma_\mu L_B}^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu} R_C^c = 0, \\
N_{M7\mu}^{N_i} &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABD} (L_A^T C_{\sigma_{\mu\nu} L_B}^b) \gamma_\nu R_C^c = 0, \\
N_{M8\mu}^{N_i} &= \epsilon_{abc} S_{ABD} (L_A^T C_{\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 L_B}^b) \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 R_C^c = 0.
\end{align*}
\]

(2.81)

Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \(N_{M4\mu}^{N_i}\) and \(N_{M5\mu}^{N_i}\), we obtain the solution

\[
3i N_{M3\mu}^{N_i} = N_{M4\mu}^{N_i} = -3i N_{M5\mu}^{N_i} = -N_{M6\mu}^{N_i} = \frac{3i}{2} N_{M1\mu}^{N_i} = -\frac{3i}{2} N_{M2\mu}^{N_i}.
\]

(2.82)

In order to study the chiral representations \((6, 3) \rightarrow 8_\tau\), we need to consider the second
2.3. CHIRAL REPRESENTATIONS

way (see the discussion in the section 2.1.2) which has four non-zero interpolators:

\[
N_{M1}^N = \epsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \chi_{DB}^{L}(L_A^{T} C L_B^{b}) \gamma^\mu R_C^c,
\]
\[
N_{M2}^N = \epsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \chi_{DB}^{L}(L_A^{T} C \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\tau L_B^b) \gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu \gamma_\tau R_C^c = 0,
\]
\[
N_{M3}^N = \epsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \chi_{DB}^{L}(L_A^{T} C \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\tau L_B^b) \gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu \gamma_\tau R_C^c = 0,
\]
\[
N_{M4}^N = \epsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \chi_{DB}^{L}(L_A^{T} C \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\tau L_B^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu}\gamma_\tau R_C^c = 0,
\]
\[
N_{M5}^N = \epsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \chi_{DB}^{L}(L_A^{T} C \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\tau L_B^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu}\gamma_\tau R_C^c = 0,
\]
\[
N_{M6}^N = \epsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \chi_{DB}^{L}(L_A^{T} C \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\tau L_B^b) \sigma_{\mu\nu}\gamma_\tau R_C^c = 0,
\]
\[
N_{M7}^N = \epsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \chi_{DB}^{L}(L_A^{T} C \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\tau L_B^b) \gamma^\nu R_C^c,
\]
\[
N_{M8}^N = \epsilon_{abc}^{ACD} \chi_{DB}^{L}(L_A^{T} C \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\tau L_B^b) \gamma^\nu R_C^c.
\]

By using the Jacobi identity in Eq. (2.18), we obtain:

\[
\bar{N}_{M1}^N = \frac{1}{2} N_{M1}^N, \quad \bar{N}_{M2}^N = \frac{1}{2} N_{M2}^N.
\]

Similarly performing the Fierz transformation to relate \( \bar{N}_{M1}^N \) and \( \bar{N}_{M2}^N \), we obtain the solution

\[
\bar{N}_{M2}^N = -\bar{N}_{M1}^N = -\frac{1}{2} N_{M1}^N,
\]
\[
\bar{N}_{M3}^N = \frac{1}{2} N_{M1}^N - \frac{1}{2} N_{M2}^N,
\]
\[
\bar{N}_{M4}^N = \frac{1}{2} N_{M1}^N - \frac{1}{2} N_{M2}^N,
\]
\[
\bar{N}_{M5}^N = \frac{1}{2} N_{M1}^N + \frac{1}{2} N_{M2}^N,
\]
\[
\bar{N}_{M6}^N = \frac{1}{2} N_{M1}^N + \frac{1}{2} N_{M2}^N,
\]
\[
\bar{N}_{M7}^N = -\frac{1}{2} N_{M1}^N.
\]

All together there are two non-vanishing independent fields. Others \((LR)L\) and \((RL)L\) can be related to \((LL)R\). Chiral properties of the tensor fields can be also explored in completely the same manner explained here. Therefore, we do not show this case any more.

2.3.3 A Short Summary for Chiral representations

To summarize this section, we find that possible chiral representations for Dirac spinor baryon fields without Lorentz index are:

\[
\Lambda = \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (L_A^{T} C L_B^{b}) \gamma_5 R_C^c + \epsilon_{abc}^{ABC} (R_A^{T} C R_B^{b}) \gamma_5 L_C^c
\]
\[
= \Lambda_{M1} + (L \leftrightarrow R),
\]
\[
N_1^N - N_2^N = 2\epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda_{DC}^{N} (L_A^{T} C L_B^{b}) \gamma_5 R_C^c + 2\epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda_{DC}^{N} (R_A^{T} C R_B^{b}) \gamma_5 L_C^c
\]
\[
= 2N_{M1} + (L \leftrightarrow R),
\]
\[
N_1^N + N_2^N = 2\epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda_{DC}^{N} (L_A^{T} C L_B^{b}) \gamma_5 L_C^c + 2\epsilon_{abc}^{ABD} \lambda_{DC}^{N} (R_A^{T} C R_B^{b}) \gamma_5 R_C^c
\]
\[
= 2N_{L1} + (L \leftrightarrow R).
\]
So we can see that the fields $A$ and $N^1_1 - N^1_2$ has a type of $LLR \oplus RRL$, and belong to the chiral representation $(3, 3) \oplus (3, \bar{3})$; while the field $N^2_1 + N^2_2$ has a type of $LLL \oplus RRR$, and belongs to the chiral representation $(8, 1) \oplus (1, 8)$.

We summarize the results here:

$$N^N_{\mu} = 2\varepsilon_{a'b'c'}^{\rho\sigma} A_{\rho}^N L^N_C \gamma_5 R^b_C \gamma_5 L^c_C + 2\varepsilon_{a'b'c'}^{\rho\sigma} A_{\rho}^N R^a_C \gamma_5 L^b_C \gamma_5 R^c_C$$

$$\Delta^P_{\mu} = 2\varepsilon_{a'b'c'}^{\rho\sigma} S_{P}'^{ABC} (L^a_C \gamma_5 R^b_C) L^c_C + 2\varepsilon_{a'b'c'}^{\rho\sigma} S_{P}'^{ABC} (R^a_C \gamma_5 L^b_C) R^c_C.$$  \hfill (2.88)

So we see that $N^N_{\mu}$ and $\Delta^P_{\mu}$ are of the type $LLR \oplus RRL$, and belong to the chiral representation $(6, 3) \oplus (3, 6)$. The (similar) results for $\Delta^P_{\mu}$, which is of the type $LLL \oplus RRR$, and belongs to the chiral representation $(10, 1) \oplus (1, 10)$, are omitted here.

### 2.4 Axial coupling constants

As a simple application of the present mathematical formalism, we can extract the (diagonal) axial coupling constants $g_A$ for these baryons. All information is contained in Eqs. (2.38) and (2.59), from which one can extract the Abelian $U(1)_A$ axial coupling constant $g_A^A$ and the non-Abelian $SU(3)_A \times SU(3)_A$ diagonal axial coupling constants, $g_A^S$ and $g_A^8$. The latter two can be extracted from the $\delta_5^{83}$ and $\delta_5^{88}$ subset of chiral transformations Eqs. (2.59), respectively.

In general, the diagonal elements of the $SU(3)_A g_A$'s can be decomposed into so-called $F$ and $D$ components, which are defined by the axial vector current $A^a_{\mu}$ ($a = 0, 1, \ldots 8$)

$$A^a_{\mu} = g_A^F \text{Tr} \left( \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \left[ \frac{\lambda_a}{2}, \mathfrak{N} \right] \right) + g_A^D \text{Tr} \left( \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \left\{ \frac{\lambda_a}{2}, \mathfrak{N} \right\} \right),$$  \hfill (2.90)

where $\mathfrak{N}$ is the $3 \times 3$ baryon octet matrix, Eq. (2.12). Therefore, we have

$$A^3_{\mu} = (g_A^F + g_A^D) \left( p^+ p - n^+ n \right)$$

$$+ 2g_A^F \left( (\Sigma^+) + \Sigma^+ - (\Sigma^-)^+ \Sigma^- \right)$$

$$+ \left( g_A^F - g_A^D \right) \left( (\Xi^0)^+ \Xi^0 - (\Xi^-)^+ \Xi^- \right),$$  \hfill (2.91)

$$A^8_{\mu} = \left( \sqrt{3} g_A^F - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \left( p^+ p + n^+ n \right)$$

$$+ \frac{2g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \left( (\Sigma^+) + \Sigma^+ + (\Sigma^-)^+ \Sigma^- \right)$$

$$+ \left( -\sqrt{3} g_A^F - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \left( (\Xi^0)^+ \Xi^0 + (\Xi^-)^+ \Xi^- \right) - \frac{2g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} (\Lambda^8)^+ \Lambda^8,$$  \hfill (2.92)
2.4. AXIAL COUPLING CONSTANTS

where we omit the Lorentz indices. In other words,

\[ g_A^s(N) \sim (g_A^f + g_A^D)I_z, \quad g_A^3(\Sigma) \sim 2g_A^D I_z, \quad g_A^3(\Xi) \sim (g_A^f - g_A^D)I_z, \]

\[ g_A^s(N) \sim \sqrt{3}g_A^f - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}}, \quad g_A^3(\Sigma) \sim \frac{2g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}}, \quad g_A^3(\Xi) \sim -\sqrt{3}g_A^f - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}}, \quad g_A^8(\Lambda) \sim -\frac{2g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}}, \]

for the octet parts. The operator \( I_z \) is the third component of isospin, whereas the \( SU(3) \) singlet term \( g_A^0 \) contains only the \( D \) term and is therefore trivial.

For the decuplet baryons, the \( SU(3) \) coupling constants contain only one \( SU(3) \) irreducible term because the \( SU(3) \) Clebsch-Gordan series for \( 10 \otimes 10 \otimes 8 \) contains only one singlet. In order to extract the coupling constants, we first rewrite Eqs. (2.38) and (2.59) in the following form, for all the singlet, octet and decuplet baryon fields:

1. The Abelian \( g_A^0 \) basically counts the difference between the numbers of left- and right-handed quarks in a baryon of definite/positive chirality (helicity). Several definitions of \( g_A^0 \) can be found in the literature. No matter what convention we adopt, we must make sure that it is consistent with the definition of the \( SU(3) \) singlet vector current that counts the baryon-, or the quark number. So, either we normalize \( g_A^0 \) to the baryon number, or to the quark number. Of course, the difference is just a multiplicative factor (3), but inconsistent definitions will lead to confusion later on when one constructs chirally invariant interactions. At this time we shall adopt the latter (quark number) normalization. Because \( \lambda^0_{11} = \lambda^0_{22} = \lambda^0_{33} \) for \( g_A^0 \), the chiral transformations \( \delta_5 \) are identical for all baryon fields within the same chiral representation, so we may define \( g_A^0 \) by

\[ \delta_5 B = i\gamma_5 \frac{\lambda^0_{11} b_0}{2} g_A^0 B = \frac{i\gamma_5 b_0}{\sqrt{6}} g_A^0 B, \]

where \( B \) represents the baryon field, such as \( \Lambda \) and \( N^N_1 - N^N_2 \) etc. This convention is based on the quark number, implying that the \( SU(3) \) singlet vector charge of a nucleon is three (+3).

2. For \( g_A^3 \), because \( \lambda^3_{11} = -\lambda^3_{22} \), the chiral transformation \( \delta_5^{3s} \) is proportional to the isospin value of \( I_z \), which is factored out from the definition of \( g_A^3 \)

\[ \delta_5^{3s} B = i\gamma_5 b_3 g_A^3 I_z B + \cdots, \]

where the ellipsis \( \cdots \) on the right-hand side denote the off-diagonal terms.

3. For \( g_A^8 \), because \( \lambda^8_{11} = \lambda^8_{22} \), the chiral transformations \( \delta_5^{8s} \) is the same for the baryon fields belonging to one isospin multiplet. We define it to be

\[ \delta_5^{8s} B = i\gamma_5 \frac{\lambda^8_{11} b_8}{2} g_A^8 B + \cdots = \frac{i\gamma_5 b_8}{2\sqrt{3}} g_A^8 B + \cdots. \]
The resulting axial coupling constants \( g_A^0, g_A^3 \) and \( g_A^8 \) are shown in Table 2.3, where \( \Lambda \) is the (only) singlet field; then \( N_-, \Sigma_-, \Xi_-, \Lambda_- \) are the octet fields of the type \( N_1^N - N_2^N \); the \( N_+, \Sigma_+, \Xi_+, \Lambda_+ \) are the octet fields of the type \( N_1^N + N_2^N \); the \( N, \Sigma^*_\mu, \Xi^*_\mu, \Lambda_\mu \) are the octet fields \( N_\mu^N \); the \( \Delta_\alpha, \Sigma^*\mu, \Xi^*\mu, \Omega_\mu \) are the decuplet fields \( \Delta^P_\mu, \Sigma^*\mu, \Xi^*\mu, \Omega^*_{\mu\nu} \). From the values in Table 2.3, one can compute the \( F \) and \( D \) couplings easily for the three octet baryon fields \( N_1^N - N_2^N, N_1^N + N_2^N, \) and \( N_\mu^N \):

1. \( N_1^N - N_2^N \). For \( \lambda^3 \) and \( \lambda^8 \), respectively

\[
\frac{i\gamma_5 b_3}{2} \left( \begin{array}{c} g_A^F + g_A^D \\ 2g_A^F \\ g_A^F - g_A^D \end{array} \right) = \frac{i\gamma_5 b_3}{2} \left( \begin{array}{c} 1/2 \times 1 \\ 1 \times 0 \\ 1/2 \times (-1) \end{array} \right),
\]

where the entries correspond to the baryon fields listed in the table.
2.4. AXIAL COUPLING CONSTANTS

\[
\frac{i\gamma_8 b_8}{2} \begin{pmatrix}
\sqrt{3}g_A^F - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \\
\frac{2g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \\
-\sqrt{3}g_A^F - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}}
\end{pmatrix} = \frac{i\gamma_8 b_8}{2\sqrt{3}} \begin{pmatrix}
-1 \\
2 \\
-1 \\
-2
\end{pmatrix},
\]

where the right-hand side of these equations is just \( g_A^3 \) and \( g_A^8 \), and we show the results explicitly. The solution is \( g_A^F = 0 \) and \( g_A^D = 1 \). Therefore, \( N_1^N - N_2^N \) only contains \( D \) terms.

2. \( N_1^N + N_2^N \). For \( \lambda^3 \) and \( \lambda^8 \), respectively

\[
\frac{i\gamma_8 b_3}{2} \begin{pmatrix}
g_A^F + g_A^D \\
g_A^F - g_A^D
\end{pmatrix} = i\gamma_8 b_3 \begin{pmatrix}
1/2 \\
1/2
\end{pmatrix},
\]

\[
\frac{i\gamma_8 b_8}{2} \begin{pmatrix}
\sqrt{3}g_A^F - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \\
\frac{2g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \\
-\sqrt{3}g_A^F - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}}
\end{pmatrix} = \frac{i\gamma_8 b_8}{2\sqrt{3}} \begin{pmatrix}
3 \\
0 \\
-3 \\
0
\end{pmatrix},
\]

where the solution is \( g_A^F = 1 \) and \( g_A^D = 0 \). Therefore, \( N_1^N + N_2^N \) only contains \( F \) terms.

3. \( N_b^N \). For \( \lambda^3 \) and \( \lambda^8 \), respectively

\[
\frac{i\gamma_8 b_3}{2} \begin{pmatrix}
g_A^F + g_A^D \\
g_A^F - g_A^D
\end{pmatrix} = i\gamma_8 b_3 \begin{pmatrix}
1/2 \times 5/3 \\
1\times 2/3 \\
1/2 \times (-1/3)
\end{pmatrix},
\]

\[
\frac{i\gamma_8 b_8}{2} \begin{pmatrix}
\sqrt{3}g_A^F - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \\
\frac{2g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}} \\
-\sqrt{3}g_A^F - \frac{g_A^D}{\sqrt{3}}
\end{pmatrix} = \frac{i\gamma_8 b_8}{2\sqrt{3}} \begin{pmatrix}
1 \\
2 \\
-3 \\
-2
\end{pmatrix},
\]

where we obtain the solution that \( g_A^F = 2/3 \) and \( g_A^D = 1 \). Therefore, \( N_b^N \) contains both \( F \) terms and \( D \) terms.

The resulting \( F/D \) ratio,

\[
\alpha = \frac{g_A^D}{g_A^F + g_A^D}, \quad (2.97)
\]
is also tabulated in the last column of Table 2.3. Empirically, \( \alpha \sim 0.6 \), which is fairly close to the \( SU(6) \) quark model value. In the present formalism we see that only the \((3, 6) \oplus (6, 3)\) chiral multiplet/representation reproduces this value. Previous works have shown that this value is physically related to the coupling of the nucleon to the \( \Delta(1232) \), as demonstrated in the Adler-Weisberger sum rule \([11, 175]\). This was also shown algebraically by Weinberg \([173]\). In both cases, saturation of the pion (axial-vector) induced transition from the nucleon to the \( \Delta(1232) \) is essential \([58]\). In the present study, this is realized by the chiral representation which includes both the nucleon (isospin 1/2) and delta (isospin 3/2) states.

It is also interesting that Table 2.3 shows that \( g_A^3(N) = 5/3, g_A^5(N) = 1 \) for \((3, 6) \oplus (6, 3)\), while \( g_A^3(N) = 1, g_A^5(N) = -1 \) for \((3, 3) \oplus (3, 3)\).

The flavor singlet \( g_A^0 \) corresponds to the so-called nucleon spin value, as measured in polarized deep-inelastic lepton scattering. A suitable superposition of the two chiral representations may improve the nucleon axial coupling in either the isovector and/or isosinglet sectors. The importance of such mixing for the isovector axial coupling constant has been emphasized by Weinberg since the late 1960-s, Ref. \([173]\).

### 2.5 Conclusion

In this chapter we have performed a classification of flavor vector and chiral symmetries, and established independence of several types of relativistic \( SU(3) \) baryon interpolating fields. The three-quark fields may belong to one of several different Lorentz group representations which fact imposes certain constraints on possible chiral symmetry representations. This is due to the Pauli principle and has been explicitly verified by the method of Fierz transformations.

As the present results reflect essentially the Pauli principle, they can be conveniently summarized by using the permutation symmetry group properties/representations, as shown in Table 2.4. This table “explains” also the previous results for the case of isospin \( SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R \) \([136]\). In the real world, with spontaneous breaking of chiral symmetry,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lorentz</th>
<th>( J = \text{Spin} )</th>
<th>Young diagram for Chiral rep.</th>
<th>Axial ( U(1)_A ) charge ( g_A^3 )</th>
<th>Chiral ( SU(2) )</th>
<th>Chiral ( SU(3) )</th>
<th>Flavor ( SU(3) )</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>((1/2, 0) \oplus (0, 1/2))</td>
<td>1/2</td>
<td>(</td>
<td>(1, 1) \oplus (-1, 1)</td>
<td>)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>((1/2, 0) \oplus (0, 1/2))</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>((1, 2) \oplus (2, 1))</td>
<td>3/2</td>
<td>(</td>
<td>(1, 1) \oplus (-1, 1)</td>
<td>)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>((1, 2) \oplus (2, 1))</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>((0, 2) \oplus (2, 0))</td>
<td>3/2</td>
<td>(</td>
<td>(1, 1) \oplus (-1, 1)</td>
<td>)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>((0, 2) \oplus (2, 0))</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

physical states of pure chiral (axial) symmetry representation do not occur, but in general they can mix in a state having a definite flavor symmetry. The present results show that the three-quark structures accommodate only a few (sometimes just one) chiral representations, for instance, for the total spin 1/2 field of Dirac spinor, there are two allowed
chiral representations, having the Young diagram structures \(([21], -)\) and \(([1],[11])\), where - indicates the singlet. The \(([21], -)\) Young diagram corresponds to the \((\frac{1}{2}, 0)\) and \((8,1)\) representations of \(SU(2)\) and \(SU(3)\) respectively, whereas the \(([1],[11])\) Young diagram corresponds to the \((\frac{1}{2}, 0)\) and \((3,\bar{3})\) of \(SU(2)\) and \(SU(3)\), respectively.

Note that the \(N_f = 2\) chiral representations have the same form as those of the Lorentz group. In this way, the Lorentz (spin) and flavor structures are combined into a general structure with total permutation symmetry. As shown in the computation of \(g_A\), in general, various couplings depend on the chiral representations.

We should conclude with a few historical remarks: the two-flavor baryon fields' Fierz identities have been known since the early days of QCD sum rules [88], whereas the three-flavor ones presented here seem to be the first ones. Similarly, the chiral properties of the two-flavor baryon fields' have been known at least since the work of Christos [46, 47], but the three-flavor ones have been discussed by Christos and H. Q. Zheng [47, 182, 183], but not systematically explored.
Chapter 3

Tetraquark Fields

3.1 udss Currents of $J^P = 0^+$

The structure of tetraquark is much more complicated than $qq$ mesons and $qqq$ baryons. And so in this section, we fix quark contents to be udss. After studying this example, the general tetraquark currents will be studied in the following sections.

Let us consider currents for the tetraquark udss having $J^P = 0^+$. Here again we only consider local currents, and we shall study the diquark-antidiquark currents ($(qq)(qq)$) first, while the meson-meson currents ($(qq)(qq)$) will be discussed later. To write a current, Lorentz and color indices are contracted with suitable coefficients $(L_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}^{abcd})$ to provide necessary quantum numbers,

$$\eta = L_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}^{abcd} \bar{s}^a \bar{s}^b \gamma^\mu u^c C d^d,$$

where the sum over repeated indices ($\mu, \nu, \cdots$ for Dirac spinor indices, and $a, b, \cdots$ for color indices) is taken.

For the Dirac spinor space, using possible diquark and antidiquark bilinears [96,109,159,165], there are five independent terms

$$S_{abcd} = (\bar{s}_a \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T) (u^c C \gamma_5 d^d),$$
$$V_{abcd} = (\bar{s}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T) (u^c T^\mu \gamma_5 d^d),$$
$$T_{abcd} = (\bar{s}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu C \bar{s}_b^T) (u^c T^{\mu \nu} d^d),$$
$$A_{abcd} = (\bar{s}_a \gamma_\mu C \bar{s}_b^T) (u^c T^\mu d^d),$$
$$P_{abcd} = (\bar{s}_a C \bar{s}_b^T) (u^c C d^d).$$

Here, color indices are not yet specified. For the diquark and antidiquark pair, color structures providing a color-singlet tetraquark are $3 \otimes 3$ and $\bar{6} \otimes 6$, which we will denote by labels 3 and 6 for short.

Therefore, we have altogether ten terms of products

$$\{S \oplus V \oplus T \oplus A \oplus P\}^{\text{Lorentz}} \otimes \{3 \oplus 6\}^{\text{Color}}.$$
However, half of them drop due to the Pauli principle. For instance
\[ P_3 \equiv P_{\text{Lorentz}} \otimes 3_{\text{Color}} \]
\[ = \epsilon_{abc} (s_a \gamma^5 C \bar{s}^T_b) \epsilon_{ab'c'} (u_p \gamma_{C} d_c) = 0. \]

Eventually, we end up with five independent currents
\[ S_0 = (s_a \gamma_5 C \bar{s}^T_b)(u_a^T C \gamma_5 d_b), \]
\[ V_0 = (s_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C \bar{s}^T_b)(u_a^T C \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 d_b), \]
\[ T_3 = (s_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} C \bar{s}^T_b)(u_a^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} d_b), \]
\[ A_3 = (s_a \gamma_{\mu} C \bar{s}^T_b)(u_a^T C \gamma^\mu d_b), \]
\[ P_6 = (s_a \gamma_5 C \bar{s}^T_b)(u_a^T C d_b). \]

In the non-relativistic language, these five terms correspond to combinations of diquarks and antidiquarks
\[ [(1^1 S_0)(1^1 S_0)]_{0^+}, \quad [(3^3 S_1)(3^3 S_1)]_{0^+}, \quad [(1^1 P_1)(1^1 P_1)]_{0^+}, \]
\[ [(3^3 P_0)(3^3 P_0)]_{0^+}, \quad [(3^3 P_1)(3^3 P_1)]_{0^+}. \]

Another possible piece of \( 3^3 P_2 \) is irrelevant, since the five bi-linear forms \( q^T \Gamma q \) (\( \Gamma = S, V, T, A, P \)) can only have spin \( j \leq 1 \), while the \( 3^3 P_2 \) diquark has \( j = 2 \).

Finally we consider the flavor structure. The \( \bar{s}s \) antidiquark is symmetric in flavor, and hence belongs to the symmetric representation \( \bar{6}_f \). If the other \( ud \) diquark belongs to \( 3_f \), and so isospin \( I = 0 \), the diquark and antidiquark will have different flavor symmetry. But they should have the same color and spin symmetries for composing a color-singlet scalar tetraquark. Considering the Pauli principle, they must have different parity, and hence their combination is a negative-parity scalar tetraquark. Accordingly, the other \( ud \) diquark also belongs to \( 6_f \), and so isospin \( I = 1 \). Among the irreducible representations of the tetraquark
\[ \bar{6} \otimes 6 = 1 \oplus 8 \oplus 27, \]

\( S = +2 \) and \( I = 1 \) states are in the \( 27 \) representation of \( SU(3)_f \), which is the flavor structure of the present tetraquark. As shown in Fig. 3.1, three iso-vector states of the \( 27_f \) are \( uu\bar{s}s, 1/\sqrt{2}(ud + du)\bar{s}s \) and \( dd\bar{s}s \).

We have constructed five independent currents using diquark and antidiquark combination. Similarly, we can also construct the tetraquark currents using \( \bar{q}q \) combination (mesonic construction). Obviously, there are ten combinations of the Dirac \( (S, V, T, A \) and \( P \) and color \( (1 \) and \( 8 \) spaces:
\[ S_1 = (s_a u_a)(s_b d_b), \quad S_8 = (s_a \lambda^a_{ab} u_b)(s_c \lambda^c_{cd} d_c), \]
\[ V_1 = (s_a \gamma_\mu u_a)(s_b \gamma^\mu d_b), \quad V_8 = (s_a \gamma_\mu \lambda^a_{ab} u_b)(s_c \lambda^c_{cd} d_c), \]
\[ T_1 = (s_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} u_a)(s_b \sigma^{\mu\nu} d_b), \quad T_8 = (s_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} \lambda^a_{ab} u_b)(s_c \lambda^c_{cd} d_c), \]
\[ A_1 = (s_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 u_a)(s_b \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 d_b), \quad A_8 = (s_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \lambda^a_{ab} u_b)(s_c \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \lambda^c_{cd} d_c), \]
\[ P_1 = (s_a \gamma_5 u_a)(s_b \gamma_5 d_b), \quad P_8 = (s_a \gamma_5 \lambda^a_{ab} u_b)(s_c \gamma_5 \lambda^c_{cd} d_c), \]

(3.9)
3.1. UDŚŚ CURRENTS OF $J^P = 0^+$

where subscripts 1 and 8 denote color singlet and octet representations, respectively. Unlike the diquark construction, all the ten currents in Eq. (3.9) remain finite. However, it is possible to show only five of them (in fact any five of them) are independent. The quark-antiquark pairs in different currents have different properties:

\[ S_1 : (J^P = 0^+, 8_f, 1_c), \quad S_8 : (J^P = 0^+, 8_f, 8_c), \]
\[ V_1 : (J^P = 1^+, 8_f, 1_c), \quad V_8 : (J^P = 1^+, 8_f, 8_c), \]
\[ T_1 : (J^P = 1^+ & 1^-, 8_f, 1_c), \quad T_8 : (J^P = 1^+ & 1^-, 8_f, 8_c), \]
\[ A_1 : (J^P = 1^+, 8_f, 1_c), \quad A_8 : (J^P = 1^+, 8_f, 8_c), \]
\[ P_1 : (J^P = 0^+, 8_f, 1_c), \quad P_8 : (J^P = 0^+, 8_f, 8_c). \]

In order to establish the five independent currents, first we change their color structures

\[
(\bar{s}_a u_b)(\bar{s}_d d_a) = \frac{1}{3}(\bar{s}_a u_a)(\bar{s}_d d_b) + \frac{1}{2}(\bar{s}_a u_b)(\bar{s}_d d_a)\lambda_{ab}\lambda_{cd},
\]
\[
(\bar{s}_a u_d)\lambda_{ab}\lambda_{cd} = \frac{16}{9}(\bar{s}_a u_a)(\bar{s}_d d_b) - \frac{1}{3}(\bar{s}_a u_b)(\bar{s}_d d_a)\lambda_{ab}\lambda_{cd}. \quad (3.10)
\]

Then we use the Fierz transformation [131]

\[
\frac{1}{3}(\bar{s}_a u_a)(\bar{s}_d d_b) + \frac{1}{2}(\bar{s}_a u_b)(\bar{s}_d d_a)\lambda_{ab}\lambda_{cd}
\]
\[= (\bar{s}_a u_b)(\bar{s}_d d_a) \quad (3.11)\]
\[
\begin{align*}
&= -\frac{1}{4}(\bar{s}_a u_a)(\bar{s}_d d_b) + (\bar{s}_a \gamma_\mu u_a)(\bar{s}_b \gamma^\mu d_b) + \frac{1}{2}(\bar{s}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} u_a)(\bar{s}_b \sigma^{\mu\nu} d_b) \\
&\quad - (\bar{s}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 u_a)(\bar{s}_b \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 d_b) + (\bar{s}_a \gamma_5 u_a)(\bar{s}_b \gamma_5 d_b)\}.
\end{align*}
\]

We obtain 10 equations in all

\[
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{3} S_1 + \frac{1}{2} S_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{S_1 + V_1 + \frac{1}{2} T_1 - A_1 + P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} S_1 - \frac{1}{3} S_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{S_8 + V_8 + \frac{1}{2} T_8 - A_8 + P_8\}, \\
\frac{1}{3} V_1 + \frac{1}{2} V_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{4S_1 - 2V_1 - 2A_1 - 4P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} V_1 - \frac{1}{3} V_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{4S_8 - 2V_8 - 2A_8 - 4P_8\}, \\
\frac{1}{3} T_1 + \frac{1}{2} T_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{12S_1 - 2T_1 + 12P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} T_1 - \frac{1}{3} T_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{12S_8 - 2T_8 + 12P_8\}, \\
\frac{1}{3} A_1 + \frac{1}{2} A_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{-4S_1 - 2V_1 - 2A_1 + 4P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} A_1 - \frac{1}{3} A_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{-4S_8 - 2V_8 - 2A_8 + 4P_8\}, \\
\frac{1}{3} P_1 + \frac{1}{2} P_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{S_1 - V_1 + \frac{1}{2} T_1 + A_1 + P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} P_1 - \frac{1}{3} P_8 &= -\frac{1}{4}\{S_8 - V_8 + \frac{1}{2} T_8 + A_8 + P_8\}.
\end{align*}
\]

(3.12)

Solving these linear equations, we find that there are five independent currents. In other words, the rank of the \(10 \times 10\) coefficient matrix is five. Any five currents among (3.9) are independent and can be expressed by the other five currents. For instance, we have the relations as

\[
\begin{align*}
S_8 &= -\frac{7}{6} S_1 - \frac{1}{2} V_1 - \frac{1}{4} T_1 + \frac{1}{2} A_1 - \frac{1}{2} P_1, \\
V_8 &= -2S_1 + \frac{1}{3} V_1 + A_1 + 2P_1, \\
T_8 &= -6S_1 + \frac{1}{3} T_1 - 6P_1, \\
A_8 &= 2S_1 + V_1 + \frac{1}{3} A_1 - 2P_1, \\
P_8 &= -\frac{1}{2} S_1 + \frac{1}{2} V_1 - \frac{1}{4} T_1 - \frac{1}{2} A_1 - \frac{7}{6} P_1.
\end{align*}
\]

(3.13)

Note that the color octet combinations can be expressed only in terms of color singlet combinations. This point will be discussed in more detail in Chapter 4.
3.2. TETRAQUARK FIELDS WITH $J^P = 0^+$

Finally, we establish the relations between the diquark currents and the mesonic currents. For instance, we can verify the relations

$$
S_6 = \frac{1}{4} S_1 - \frac{1}{4} V_1 + \frac{1}{8} T_1 - \frac{1}{4} A_1 - \frac{1}{4} P_1,
$$

$$
V_6 = S_1 - \frac{1}{2} V_1 + \frac{1}{2} A_1 - P_1,
$$

$$
T_3 = 3 S_1 + \frac{1}{2} T_1 + 3 P_1,
$$

$$
A_3 = S_1 + \frac{1}{2} V_1 - \frac{1}{2} A_1 - P_1,
$$

$$
P_3 = -\frac{1}{4} S_1 + \frac{1}{4} V_1 + \frac{1}{8} T_1 + \frac{1}{4} A_1 - \frac{1}{4} P_1.\tag{3.14}
$$

3.2 Tetraquark fields with $J^P = 0^+$

We have found five independent $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$ tetraquark currents which have the quantum numbers $J^P = 0^+$, in both the diquark construction and the meson construction. From this section, we will study the tetraquark currents having different quantum numbers. The currents can be constructed by using diquark and antidiquark fields, and they can also be constructed by using quark-antiquark pairs. The same as the $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$ scalar tetraquark currents, we can find several independent currents.

Following the procedure in the previous section, we can obtain tetraquark currents having other quantum numbers by using the diquark currents and antidiquark currents. The diquark can have the flavor structure $3_f$ and $6_f$, and the antidiquark can have the flavor structure $\bar{3}_f$ and $\bar{6}_f$. Therefore, there are four combinations and we just need to study three of them:

$$
6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f, \bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f, \bar{3}_f \otimes \bar{3}_f,
$$

while $6_f \otimes \bar{3}_f$ can be similarly studied as $3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$. For simplicity, we will suppress the symbol $q(x)$, and use the flavor indices instead of it:

$$
q^a_\lambda(x), q^a_\bar{\lambda}(x) \longrightarrow A_a, B_a, \quad \text{and} \quad \bar{q}_X^a(x), \bar{q}_Y^a(x) \longrightarrow \bar{X}_a, \bar{Y}_a.
$$

The flavor structure of tetraquark is

$$
3 \otimes 3 \otimes \bar{3} \otimes \bar{3} = (6 \oplus 3) \otimes (\bar{6} \oplus 3)
$$

$$
= (27 \oplus 8 \oplus 1) \oplus (10 \oplus 8) \oplus (\bar{10} \oplus 8) \oplus (8 \oplus 1), \tag{3.15}
$$

In this section, we study scalar currents of $J^P = 0^+$. The diquark and antidiquark can have flavor structure $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$, then the tetraquark currents have the flavor representations
27_f, 8_f and 1_f; while they can also have the flavor structure 3_f ⊗ 3_f, then the tetraquark currents have the flavor representations 8_f and 1_f. The flavor structures 3_f ⊗ 6_f and 6_f ⊗ 3_f are not allowed as discussed in the previous section.

3.2.1 6_f ⊗ 6_f

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where both the diquark and antidiquark components have a symmetric flavor structure: 6_f and 6_f, respectively. We can construct five diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[ S_5 = A^T_a C(a_\gamma b)(X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}^{T}, \]
\[ V_5 = A^T_a C(a_\gamma b)(X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}^{T}, \]
\[ T_3 = A^T_a C(a_\gamma b)(X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}^{T}, \]
\[ A_3 = A^T_a C(a_\gamma b)(X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}^{T}, \]
\[ P_5 = A^T_a C(b_{a\gamma b})(X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}^{T}. \]

where the subscript is the color representation of the diquark (antidiquark) inside. These five currents are independent. We can also construct ten currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[ S_1 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ S_2 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ V_1 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ V_2 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ T_1 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ T_2 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ A_1 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ A_2 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ P_1 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}), \]
\[ P_2 = (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}) + (X_{a\gamma} Y_{b\gamma}). \]

Among these ten currents, five are independent, and we can verify following relations:

\[ S_8 = \frac{7}{6} S_1 - \frac{1}{2} V_1 - \frac{1}{4} T_1 + \frac{1}{2} A_1 - \frac{1}{2} P_1, \]
\[ V_8 = -2 S_1 + \frac{1}{3} V_1 + A_1 + 2 P_1, \]
\[ T_8 = -6 S_1 + \frac{1}{3} T_1 - 6 P_1, \]
\[ A_8 = 2 S_1 + V_1 + A_1 - 2 P_1, \]
3.2. TETRAQUARK FIELDS WITH \( J^P = 0^+ \)

\[
P_3 = -\frac{1}{2}S_1 + \frac{1}{2}V_1 - \frac{1}{4}T_1 - \frac{1}{2}A_1 - \frac{7}{6}P_1. \]

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[
S_6 = -\frac{1}{4}S_1 - \frac{1}{4}V_1 + \frac{1}{8}T_1 - \frac{1}{4}A_1 - \frac{1}{4}P_1, \quad V_6 = S_1 - \frac{1}{2}V_1 + \frac{1}{2}A_1 - P_1, \quad T_3 = 3S_1 + \frac{1}{2}T_1 + 3P_1, \quad A_3 = S_1 + \frac{1}{2}V_1 - \frac{1}{2}A_1 - P_1, \quad P_6 = -\frac{1}{4}S_1 + \frac{1}{4}V_1 + \frac{1}{8}T_1 + \frac{1}{4}A_1 - \frac{1}{4}P_1.
\]

3.2.2 \( \bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f \)

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where both the diquark and antidiquark components have a symmetric flavor structure: \( \bar{3}_f \) and \( 3_f \), respectively. We can construct five diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[
S_3 = A_2^T C_{\gamma_5} B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \sigma_{\mu
u} Y^T_b - \bar{X}_b \gamma_5 \sigma_{\mu
u} Y^T_a), \\
V_3 = A_2^T C_{\gamma_5} B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \sigma_{\mu
u} Y^T_b - \bar{X}_b \gamma_5 \sigma_{\mu
u} Y^T_a), \\
T_6 = A_2^T C_{\gamma_5} B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} \sigma_{\mu\nu} Y^T_b + \bar{X}_b \gamma_{\mu\nu} \sigma_{\mu\nu} Y^T_a), \\
A_6 = A_2^T C_{\gamma_5} B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} Y^T_b + \bar{X}_b \gamma_{\mu\nu} Y^T_a), \\
P_3 = A_2^T C_{\gamma_5} B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} Y^T_b - \bar{X}_b \gamma_{\mu\nu} Y^T_a),
\]

which are independent. We can also construct ten currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
S_1 = (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_b B_b) - (\bar{X}_b B_a)(\bar{Y}_a A_b), \\
S_8 = (\bar{X}_a \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \lambda_{cd} B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \lambda_{cd} A_d), \\
V_1 = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu A_a})(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu B_b}) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu B_a})(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu A_b}), \\
V_8 = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu A_a})(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu \lambda cd} B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu B_a})(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu \lambda cd} A_d), \\
T_1 = (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_b), \\
T_8 = (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu\nu} \lambda_{cd} B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu\nu} \lambda_{cd} A_d), \\
A_1 = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 A_b), \\
A_8 = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} A_d), \\
P_1 = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu\nu} B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu\nu} A_b), \\
P_8 = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu\nu} \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} A_d).
\]
Among these ten currents, five are independent, and we can verify following relations:

\[
S_8 = -\frac{1}{6} S_1 + \frac{1}{2} V_1 + \frac{1}{4} T_1 - \frac{1}{2} A_1 - \frac{1}{2} P_1,
\]

\[
V_8 = 2 S_1 - \frac{5}{3} V_1 - A_1 - 2 P_1,
\]

\[
T_8 = 6 S_1 - \frac{5}{3} T_1 + 6 P_1,
\]

\[
A_8 = -2 S_1 - V_1 - \frac{5}{3} A_1 + 2 P_1,
\]

\[
P_8 = \frac{1}{2} S_1 - \frac{1}{2} V_1 + \frac{1}{4} T_1 + \frac{1}{2} A_1 - \frac{1}{6} P_1.
\]

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[
S_3 = -\frac{1}{4} S_1 - \frac{1}{4} V_1 + \frac{1}{8} T_1 - \frac{1}{4} A_1 - \frac{1}{4} P_1,
\]

\[
V_3 = S_1 - \frac{1}{2} V_1 + \frac{1}{2} A_1 - P_1,
\]

\[
T_3 = 3 S_1 + \frac{1}{2} T_1 + 3 P_1,
\]

\[
A_3 = S_1 + \frac{1}{2} V_1 - \frac{1}{2} A_1 - P_1,
\]

\[
P_3 = -\frac{1}{4} S_1 + \frac{1}{4} V_1 + \frac{1}{8} T_1 + \frac{1}{4} A_1 - \frac{1}{4} P_1.
\]

### 3.3 Tetraquark fields with $J^P = 0^-$

In this section, we study scalar currents of $J^P = 0^-$. The diquark and antidiquark can have flavor structures $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$, $3_f \otimes \bar{3}_f$, $\bar{3}_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$ and $6_f \otimes 3_f$. We will just study the first three of them, since the last one have the similar structure as $\bar{3}_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$.

#### 3.3.1 $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where both the diquark and antidiquark components have a symmetric flavor structure: $6_f$ and $\bar{6}_f$, respectively. We can construct three diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[
\eta_1 = A_a^T C B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 C \bar{Y}_b^T + \bar{X}_b \gamma_5 C \bar{Y}_a^T),
\]

\[
\eta_2 = A_a^T C \gamma_5 B_b (\bar{X}_a C \bar{Y}_b^T + \bar{X}_b C \bar{Y}_a^T),
\]

\[
\eta_3 = A_a^T C \sigma_{\mu \nu} B_b (\bar{X}_a \sigma^{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 C \bar{Y}_b^T - \bar{X}_b \sigma^{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 C \bar{Y}_a^T),
\]
which are independent. We can also construct six currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
\eta_4 = (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b B_b) \\
+ (\bar{X}_a B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b A_b)
\]

\[
\eta_5 = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} B_b) \\
+ (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} A_b)
\]

\[
\eta_6 = (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 A_b)
\]

\[
\eta_7 = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\bar{X}_a A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c B_d) \\
+ (\bar{X}_a B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c A_d))
\]

\[
\eta_8 = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu} B_d) \\
+ (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu} A_d))
\]

\[
\eta_9 = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 A_d))
\]

Among these six currents, three are independent, and we can verify the following relations:

\[
\eta_7 = -\frac{5}{3} \eta_4 - \frac{1}{2} \eta_6 , \quad \eta_8 = \frac{4}{3} \eta_5 , \quad \eta_9 = -6 \eta_4 + \frac{1}{3} \eta_6 .
\]

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[
\eta_1 = \frac{1}{4} \eta_4 - \frac{1}{4} \eta_5 + \frac{1}{8} \eta_6 , \quad \eta_2 = -\frac{1}{4} \eta_4 + \frac{1}{4} \eta_5 + \frac{1}{8} \eta_6 , \quad \eta_3 = 3 \eta_4 - \frac{1}{2} \eta_6 .
\]

### 3.3.2 $\bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f$

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where both the diquark and antidiquark components have a symmetric flavor structure: $\bar{3}_f$ and $3_f$, respectively. We can construct three diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[
\eta_1 = A^T_a C \sigma_{\mu \nu} B_b (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_b \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 C Y_a^T) , \\
\eta_2 = A^T_a C B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 C Y_b^T - \bar{X}_b \gamma_5 C Y_a^T) , \\
\eta_3 = A^T_a C \gamma_5 B_b (\bar{X}_a C Y_b^T - \bar{X}_b C Y_a^T) ,
\]
which are independent. We can also construct six currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[ \eta_4 = (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b B_b) - (\bar{X}_a B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b A_b), \]

\[ \eta_5 = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma^\mu B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 A_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma^\mu A_b), \]

\[ \eta_6 = (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 A_b), \]

\[ \eta_7 = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\bar{X}_a A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c B_d) - (\bar{X}_a B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c A_d)), \]

\[ \eta_8 = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma^\mu B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 A_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma^\mu A_d)), \]

\[ \eta_9 = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 A_d)). \]

Among these six currents, three are independent, and we can verify following relations:

\[ \eta_7 = \frac{1}{3} \eta_4 + \frac{1}{2} \eta_6, \]

\[ \eta_8 = -\frac{8}{3} \eta_5, \]

\[ \eta_9 = 6 \eta_4 - \frac{5}{3} \eta_6. \]

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[ \eta_1 = 3 \eta_4 + \frac{1}{2} \eta_6, \]

\[ \eta_2 = -\frac{1}{4} \eta_4 - \frac{1}{4} \eta_5 + \frac{1}{8} \eta_6, \]

\[ \eta_3 = -\frac{1}{4} \eta_4 + \frac{1}{4} \eta_5 + \frac{1}{8} \eta_6. \]

### 3.3.3 \( \mathbf{3}_f \otimes \bar{\mathbf{6}}_f \)

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where the diquark and anti-diquark components have a mixed flavor structure: \( \mathbf{3}_f \) and \( \bar{\mathbf{6}}_f \), respectively. We can construct two diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[ \eta_1 = A^{\mathbf{3}}_a C_{\gamma_\mu} b_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 C Y^T_b + \bar{X}_b \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 C Y^T_a), \]

\[ \eta_2 = A^{\mathbf{3}}_a C_{\gamma_\mu \gamma_5} b_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\mu C Y^T_b - \bar{X}_b \gamma^\mu C Y^T_a). \]
which are independent. We can also construct four currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
\eta_3 = (\bar{\chi}_a A_a)(\bar{y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) - (\bar{\chi}_a A_a)(\bar{y}_b B_b) - (\bar{\chi}_b A_a)(\bar{y}_a \gamma_5 B_a) - (\bar{\chi}_b A_a)(\bar{y}_a B_a),
\]

\[
\eta_4 = (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_{\mu} A_a)(\bar{y}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) - (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_{\mu} A_a)(\bar{y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) - (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_{\mu} B_b)(\bar{y}_a \gamma_5 A_a) - (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_{\mu} B_b)(\bar{y}_a \gamma_5 A_a),
\]

\[
\eta_5 = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\bar{\chi}_a A_b)(\bar{y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) - (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{y}_c B_d) - (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{y}_c A_d) + (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{y}_c A_d)),
\]

\[
\eta_6 = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_{\mu} A_b)(\bar{y}_c \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_d) - (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{y}_c \gamma_{\mu} B_d) - (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_{\mu} B_b)(\bar{y}_c \gamma_{\mu} A_d) + (\bar{\chi}_a \gamma_{\mu} B_b)(\bar{y}_c \gamma_{\mu} A_d)).
\]

Among these four currents, two are independent, and we can verify following relations:

\[
\eta_5 = \frac{2}{3} \eta_3 - \eta_4,
\]

\[
\eta_6 = -4 \eta_3 - \frac{2}{3} \eta_4.
\]

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[
\eta_1 = \eta_3 - \frac{1}{2} \eta_4,
\]

\[
\eta_2 = \eta_3 + \frac{1}{2} \eta_4.
\]

### 3.4 Tetraquark fields with $J^P = 1^+$

In this section, we study scalar currents of $J^P = 1^+$. The diquark and antidiquark can have flavor structures $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$, $3_f \otimes 3_f$, $\bar{3}_f \otimes 6_f$ and $6_f \otimes \bar{3}_f$. We will just study the first three of them, since the last one have the similar structure as $3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$.

#### 3.4.1 $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where both the diquark and antidiquark components have a symmetric flavor structure: $6_f$ and $\bar{6}_f$, respectively. We can construct four diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[
\eta_{1\mu} = A^T_a C \bar{B}_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C \bar{Y}^T_b + \bar{X}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C \bar{Y}^T_a),
\]

\[
\eta_{2\mu} = A^T_a C \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b (\bar{X}_a C \bar{Y}^T_b + \bar{X}_b C \bar{Y}^T_a),
\]

\[
\eta_{3\mu} = A^T_a C \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 C \bar{Y}^T_b - \bar{X}_b \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 C \bar{Y}^T_a),
\]

\[
\eta_{4\mu} = A^T_a C \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\nu} C \bar{Y}^T_b - \bar{X}_b \gamma_{\nu} C \bar{Y}^T_a),
\]
which are independent. We can also construct ten currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
\eta_{\mu} = (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b B_b) + (\bar{X}_a B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b A_a),
\]

\[
\eta_{6\mu} = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu A_a),
\]

\[
\eta_{7\mu} = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu A_a),
\]

\[
\eta_{8\mu} = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu A_a),
\]

\[
\eta_{9\mu} = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}\{(\bar{X}_a A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\mu A_d)\},
\]

\[
\eta_{10\mu} = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}\{(\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\mu B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\mu A_d)\},
\]

\[
\eta_{11\mu} = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}\{(\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\mu A_d)\},
\]

\[
\eta_{12\mu} = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}\{(\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\mu A_d)\}.
\]

Among these eight currents, four are independent, and we can verify following relations:

\[
\eta_{9\mu} = -\frac{5}{3}\eta_{6\mu} - i\eta_{8\mu},
\]

\[
\eta_{10\mu} = -\frac{5}{3}\eta_{6\mu} - i\eta_{7\mu},
\]

\[
\eta_{11\mu} = 3i\eta_{5\mu} + \frac{1}{3}\eta_{7\mu},
\]

\[
\eta_{12\mu} = 3i\eta_{5\mu} + \frac{1}{3}\eta_{8\mu}.
\]

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[
\eta_{5\mu} = -\frac{1}{4}\eta_{9\mu} - \frac{1}{4}\eta_{6\mu} + \frac{i}{4}\eta_{7\mu} + \frac{i}{4}\eta_{8\mu},
\]

\[
\eta_{6\mu} = -\frac{1}{4}\eta_{9\mu} + \frac{1}{4}\eta_{6\mu} - \frac{i}{4}\eta_{7\mu} + \frac{i}{4}\eta_{8\mu},
\]

\[
\eta_{7\mu} = -\frac{3i}{4}\eta_{9\mu} + \frac{3i}{4}\eta_{6\mu} - \frac{1}{4}\eta_{7\mu} + \frac{1}{4}\eta_{8\mu},
\]

\[
\eta_{8\mu} = -\frac{3i}{4}\eta_{9\mu} + \frac{3i}{4}\eta_{6\mu} + \frac{1}{4}\eta_{7\mu} + \frac{1}{4}\eta_{8\mu}.
\]
3.4. TETRAQUARK FIELDS WITH $JP = 1^+$

3.4.2 $\bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f$

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where both the diquark and antidiquark components have a symmetric flavor structure: $\bar{3}_f$ and $3_f$, respectively. We can construct four diquark-antidiquark currents:

$$\eta_{1\mu} = A_T^T C \gamma^\nu B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_a^T),$$
$$\eta_{2\mu} = A_T^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\nu C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_b \gamma^\nu C Y_a^T),$$
$$\eta_{3\mu} = A_T^T C B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_b^T - \bar{X}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_a^T),$$
$$\eta_{4\mu} = A_T^T C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_b (\bar{X}_a C Y_b^T - \bar{X}_b C Y_a^T),$$

which are independent. We can also construct ten currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

$$\eta_{5\mu} = (\bar{X}_a A_a) (\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) (\bar{Y}_b B_b),$$
$$- (\bar{X}_a B_b) (\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) (\bar{Y}_b A_a),$$
$$\eta_{6\mu} = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) (\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) (\bar{Y}_b B_b),$$
$$- (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) (\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) (\bar{Y}_b B_b),$$
$$\eta_{7\mu} = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) (\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) (\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) (\bar{Y}_b B_b),$$
$$- (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) (\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) (\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_b) (\bar{Y}_b A_a),$$
$$\eta_{8\mu} = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a A_a) (\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a) (\bar{Y}_c B_d),$$
$$- (\bar{X}_a B_d) (\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 B_d) (\bar{Y}_c A_a).$$

Among these eight currents, four are independent, and we can verify following relations:

$$\eta_{3\mu} = \frac{1}{3} \eta_{1\mu} + i \eta_{2\mu},$$
$$\eta_{1\mu} = \frac{1}{3} \eta_{6\mu} + i \eta_{5\mu},$$
$$\eta_{1\mu} = -3 i \eta_{6\mu} - \frac{5}{3} \eta_{4\mu},$$
$$\eta_{1\mu} = -3 i \eta_{5\mu} - \frac{5}{3} \eta_{4\mu}.$$
The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{1\mu} &= \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{6\mu} + \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{9\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{7\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{2\mu} &= \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{6\mu} - \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{9\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{7\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{3\mu} &= -\frac{1}{4} \eta_{6\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{9\mu} + i \eta_{7\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{4\mu} &= -\frac{1}{4} \eta_{6\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{9\mu} - i \eta_{7\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{8\mu}.
\end{align*}
\]

3.4.3 \( \bar{3}_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \)

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where the diquark and anti-diquark components have a mixed flavor structure: \( \bar{3}_f \) and \( \bar{6}_f \), respectively. We can construct four diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{1\mu} &= A_6^T C\gamma_\mu B_6 (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 C\tilde{Y}_b^T + \tilde{X}_b \gamma_5 C\tilde{Y}_a^T), \\
\eta_{2\mu} &= A_6^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} B_6 (\tilde{X}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 C\tilde{Y}_b^T + \tilde{X}_b \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 C\tilde{Y}_a^T), \\
\eta_{3\mu} &= A_6^T C\gamma_\mu B_6 (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 C\tilde{Y}_b^T - \tilde{X}_b \gamma_5 C\tilde{Y}_a^T), \\
\eta_{4\mu} &= A_6^T C\gamma^\nu \gamma_5 B_6 (\tilde{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} C\tilde{Y}_b^T - \tilde{X}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} C\tilde{Y}_a^T),
\end{align*}
\]

which are independent. We can also construct eight currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{1\mu} &= (\tilde{X}_a A_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_b) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b) (\tilde{Y}_b B_b) - (\tilde{X}_a B_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_b) + (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_b) (\tilde{Y}_b A_b), \\
\eta_{2\mu} &= (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma_\mu B_b) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_b) + (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma_\mu A_b), \\
\eta_{3\mu} &= (\tilde{X}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 A_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b) - (\tilde{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 B_b) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 B_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_b) + (\tilde{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 A_b), \\
\eta_{4\mu} &= (\tilde{X}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 A_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_b) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma^\nu B_b) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma^\nu B_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma_5 \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b) + (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_b) (\tilde{Y}_b \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 A_b), \\
\eta_{5\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\tilde{X}_a A_b) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_d) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_d) (\tilde{Y}_c A_d)) - (\tilde{X}_a B_b) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_d) (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_d) (\tilde{Y}_c A_d), \\
\eta_{6\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\tilde{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_b) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_d) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu A_d)) - (\tilde{X}_a B_b) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_d) (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_d) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu A_d), \\
\eta_{7\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\tilde{X}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 A_b) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu B_d) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_d) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma^\nu A_d)) - (\tilde{X}_a B_b) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_d) (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_d) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma^\nu A_d), \\
\eta_{8\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} ((\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_d) - (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_d) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_d)) - (\tilde{X}_a B_b) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_d) (\tilde{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_d) (\tilde{Y}_c \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_d).
\end{align*}
\]
3.5. TETRAQUARK FIELDS WITH $J^P = 1^-$

$$-(X_a\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c\sigma_{\mu\nu} A_d) + (X_a\sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 A_d)\right\},
$$

$$\eta_{12\mu} = \lambda_{ab}\lambda_{cd}\{(X_a\gamma_\mu B_b)(\bar{Y}_c\sigma_{\mu\nu} B_d) - (X_a\sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c\gamma_\nu B_d)
- (X_a\gamma_\nu B_b)(\bar{Y}_c\sigma_{\mu\nu} A_d) + (X_a\sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c\gamma_\nu A_d)\}.$$

Among these eight currents, four are independent, and we can verify following relations:

$$\eta_{9\mu} = \frac{2}{3}\eta_{5\mu} - \eta_{6\mu} - i\eta_{7\mu},
$$

$$\eta_{10\mu} = -\eta_{9\mu} - \frac{2}{3}\eta_{6\mu} + i\eta_{8\mu},
$$

$$\eta_{11\mu} = 3i\eta_{5\mu} - \frac{2}{3}\eta_{\mu} - \eta_{8\mu},
$$

$$\eta_{12\mu} = -3i\eta_{5\mu} - \eta_{\mu} - \frac{2}{3}\eta_{8\mu}.$$

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

$$\eta_{\mu} = \frac{1}{4}\eta_{5\mu} + \frac{1}{4}\eta_{6\mu} - \frac{i}{4}\eta_{7\mu} + \frac{i}{4}\eta_{8\mu},
$$

$$\eta_{9\mu} = \frac{3i}{4}\eta_{5\mu} - \frac{3i}{4}\eta_{6\mu} - \frac{1}{4}\eta_{7\mu} + \frac{1}{4}\eta_{8\mu},
$$

$$\eta_{10\mu} = \frac{1}{4}\eta_{5\mu} - \frac{1}{4}\eta_{6\mu} + \frac{i}{4}\eta_{7\mu} + \frac{i}{4}\eta_{8\mu},
$$

$$\eta_{12\mu} = \frac{3i}{4}\eta_{5\mu} - \frac{3i}{4}\eta_{6\mu} - \frac{1}{4}\eta_{7\mu} + \frac{1}{4}\eta_{8\mu}.$$

### 3.5 Tetraquark fields with $J^P = 1^-$

In this section, we study scalar currents of $J^P = 1^-$. The diquark and antidiquark can have flavor structures $6f \otimes \bar{6}f$, $3f \otimes 3f$, $3f \otimes \bar{3}f$, and $6f \otimes \bar{6}f$. We will just study the first three of them, since the last one have the similar structure as $3f \otimes \bar{3}f$.

#### 3.5.1 $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where both the diquark and antidiquark components have a symmetric flavor structure: $6_f$ and $\bar{6}_f$, respectively. We can construct four diquark-antidiquark currents:

$$\eta_{1\mu} = A_a^T C_{\gamma_5} B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C Y_a^T),
$$

$$\eta_{2\mu} = A_a^T C_{\gamma_\mu} B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_b \gamma_5 C Y_a^T),
$$

$$\eta_{3\mu} = A_a^T C_{\gamma_\nu} B_b (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} C Y_b^T - \bar{X}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} C Y_a^T),
$$

$$\eta_{4\mu} = A_a^T C_{\sigma_{\mu\nu}} B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu C Y_b^T - \bar{X}_b \gamma_\nu C Y_a^T).
which are independent. We can also construct eight currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{5\mu} &= (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_a)(\bar{Y}_b B_b) \\
&\quad + (\bar{X}_a B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_a)(\bar{Y}_b A_a), \\
\eta_{6\mu} &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_\mu A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 B_b) \\
&\quad + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 A_b), \\
\eta_{7\mu} &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\nu B_b) \\
&\quad + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\nu A_a), \\
\eta_{8\mu} &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 B_b) \\
&\quad + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 A_b), \\
\eta_{9\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}((\bar{X}_a A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\mu B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_b)(\bar{Y}_c B_d) \\
&\quad + (\bar{X}_a B_a)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\mu A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_a)(\bar{Y}_c A_d)), \\
\eta_{10\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}((\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) \\
&\quad + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d)), \\
\eta_{11\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}((\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\nu B_d) \\
&\quad + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu\nu} A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\nu A_d)), \\
\eta_{12\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}((\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 B_d) \\
&\quad + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 A_d)).
\end{align*}
\]

Among these eight currents, four are independent, and we can verify following relations:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{9\mu} &= -\frac{5}{3} \eta_{5\mu} - i \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{10\mu} &= -\frac{5}{3} \eta_{6\mu} - i \eta_{7\mu}, \\
\eta_{11\mu} &= 3i \eta_{6\mu} + \frac{1}{3} \eta_{7\mu}, \\
\eta_{12\mu} &= 3i \eta_{5\mu} + \frac{1}{3} \eta_{8\mu}.
\end{align*}
\]

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{1\mu} &= -\frac{1}{4} \eta_{5\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{6\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{7\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{2\mu} &= \frac{1}{4} \eta_{5\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{6\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{7\mu} - \frac{i}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{3\mu} &= \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{6\mu} - \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{5\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{7\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{4\mu} &= -\frac{3i}{4} \eta_{5\mu} - \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{6\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{7\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{8\mu}.
\end{align*}
\]
3.5. TETRAQUARK FIELDS WITH $J^P = 1^-$

### 3.5.2 $\bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f$

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where both the diquark and antidiquark components have a symmetric flavor structure: $\bar{3}_f$ and $3_f$, respectively. We can construct four diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{\mu} &= A^T_a C\gamma^\nu B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} C Y_a^T), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= A^T_a C\gamma^\nu B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_a^T), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= A^T_a C\gamma^\nu B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_a^T), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= A^T_a C\gamma^\nu B_b (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_b^T + \bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 C Y_a^T),
\end{align*}
\]

which are independent. We can also construct eight currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{\mu} &= (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_{\mu} B_b) + (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_b B_b) - (\bar{X}_a B_b)(Y_a \gamma_{\mu} A_a), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(Y_a \gamma_{\mu} B_b), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\nu A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu \nu} B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma^\nu B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\nu B_b)(Y_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} A_a), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 B_b)(Y_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 A_a), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu} B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} B_d)(\bar{Y}_c A_b) - (\bar{X}_a B_d)(Y_c \gamma_{\mu} A_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c B_d), \\
\eta\mu &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_{\mu} B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_d)(Y_c \gamma_{\mu} A_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_{\mu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B_d), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\nu A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu \nu} B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma^\nu B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\nu B_d)(Y_c \sigma_{\mu \nu} A_b) - (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma^\nu B_d), \\
\eta_{\mu} &= \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 B_d) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 B_d)(Y_c \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 A_b) - (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 B_d).
\end{align*}
\]

Among these eight currents, four are independent, and we can verify following relations:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{\mu} &= \frac{1}{3} \eta_{8\mu} + i \eta_{7\mu}, \\
\eta_{10\mu} &= \frac{1}{3} \eta_{6\mu} + i \eta_{9\mu}, \\
\eta_{11\mu} &= -3i \eta_{6\mu} - \frac{5}{3} \eta_{9\mu}, \\
\eta_{12\mu} &= -3i \eta_{8\mu} - \frac{5}{3} \eta_{8\mu}.
\end{align*}
\]
The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{3\mu} & = \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{3\mu} - \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{6\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{2\mu} & = -\frac{3i}{4} \eta_{3\mu} + \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{6\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{3\mu} & = -\frac{1}{4} \eta_{6\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{8\mu}, \\
\eta_{4\mu} & = \frac{1}{4} \eta_{6\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{\mu} - \frac{i}{4} \eta_{8\mu}.
\end{align*}
\]

### 3.5.3 $\mathbf{3}_f \otimes \bar{\mathbf{6}}_f$

In this subsection, we study the tetraquark currents where the diquark and anti-diquark components have a mixed flavor structure: $\mathbf{3}_f$ and $\bar{\mathbf{6}}_f$, respectively. We can construct four diquark-antidiquark currents:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{1\mu} & = A^T_a C^\gamma_{\mu\nu} B_b (\bar{X}_a C^\gamma_6 B_b + \bar{X}_b C^\gamma_a) , \\
\eta_{2\mu} & = A^T_a C^\gamma_{\mu\nu} B_b (\bar{X}_a C^\gamma_7 B_b + \bar{X}_b C^\gamma_a) , \\
\eta_{3\mu} & = A^T_a C^\gamma_{\mu\nu} B_b (\bar{X}_a C^\gamma_8 B_b + \bar{X}_b C^\gamma_a) , \\
\eta_{4\mu} & = A^T_a C^\gamma_{\mu\nu} B_b (\bar{X}_a C^\gamma_5 B_b + \bar{X}_b C^\gamma_a) ,
\end{align*}
\]

which are independent. We can also construct eight currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta_{5\mu} & = (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_5^\gamma\gamma_6 B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 A_a)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma B_b) \\
& - (\bar{X}_a B_a)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma\gamma_5 A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_5^\gamma B_b) , \\
\eta_{6\mu} & = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_5^\gamma B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_6 A_a)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma B_b) \\
& - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_6 B_a)(\bar{Y}_5^\gamma A_a) , \\
\eta_{7\mu} & = (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_7 A_a)(\bar{Y}_7^\gamma B_b) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_7 \gamma_6 A_a)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma B_b) \\
& - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_7 B_a)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma A_a) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_7 \gamma_6 B_a)(\bar{Y}_7^\gamma A_a) , \\
\eta_{8\mu} & = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a A_b)(\bar{Y}_c^\gamma A_d) - (\bar{X}_a A_b)(\bar{Y}_d^\gamma B_c) \\
& - (\bar{X}_a B_b)(\bar{Y}_c^\gamma A_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_c A_d) , \\
\eta_{9\mu} & = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_7 A_b)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma B_c) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_7 A_b)(\bar{Y}_7^\gamma B_c) \\
& - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_7 B_b)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma A_c) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_7 \gamma_6 B_b)(\bar{Y}_7^\gamma A_c) , \\
\eta_{10\mu} & = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_6 A_b)(\bar{Y}_5^\gamma B_c) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_6 A_b)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma B_c) \\
& - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_6 B_b)(\bar{Y}_5^\gamma A_c) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma A_c) , \\
\eta_{11\mu} & = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_5^\gamma B_c) - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_5 A_b)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma B_c) \\
& - (\bar{X}_a \gamma_6 \gamma_5 B_b)(\bar{Y}_5^\gamma A_c) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_6 B_b)(\bar{Y}_6^\gamma A_c).
\end{align*}
\]
3.6. RELATIONS BETWEEN (QQ)(\bar{Q}\bar{Q}) AND (\bar{Q}Q)(Q\bar{Q}) STRUCTURES

\[ -\langle X_\gamma B \rangle (\bar{Y}_c \sigma \mu \gamma_5 A_d) + \langle X_\gamma \sigma \mu B \rangle (\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 A_d) \],
\[ \eta_{2\mu} = \lambda_{ab}\lambda_{cd} \{ \langle X_\gamma \gamma_5 A \rangle \langle \bar{Y}_c \sigma \mu \gamma_5 B \rangle - \langle X_\gamma \sigma \mu \gamma_5 A \rangle \langle \bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 B \rangle \}
\]

Among these eight currents, four are independent, and we can verify following relations:

\[ \eta_{1\mu} = -\frac{2}{3} \eta_{6\mu} + \eta_{9\mu} - i\eta_{11\mu} , \]
\[ \eta_{10\mu} = \eta_{6\mu} - \frac{2}{3} \eta_{9\mu} - i\eta_{11\mu} , \]
\[ \eta_{11\mu} = 3i\eta_{6\mu} - \frac{2}{3} \eta_{9\mu} - \eta_{8\mu} , \]
\[ \eta_{12\mu} = 3i\eta_{6\mu} - \eta_{7\mu} - \frac{2}{3} \eta_{8\mu} . \]

The diquark construction and mesonic construction are equivalent, and they can be related to each other:

\[ \eta_{1\mu} = -\frac{1}{4} \eta_{5\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{9\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{10\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{11\mu} , \]
\[ \eta_{2\mu} = -\frac{3i}{4} \eta_{5\mu} + \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{9\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{10\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{11\mu} , \]
\[ \eta_{3\mu} = -\frac{1}{4} \eta_{5\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{9\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{10\mu} + \frac{i}{4} \eta_{11\mu} , \]
\[ \eta_{4\mu} = -\frac{3i}{4} \eta_{5\mu} + \frac{3i}{4} \eta_{9\mu} + \frac{1}{4} \eta_{10\mu} - \frac{1}{4} \eta_{11\mu} . \]

3.6 Relations between (qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q}) and (\bar{q}q)(q\bar{q}) Structures

3.6.1 General Idea

In the previous sections, we find that there are always some relations between (qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q}) and (\bar{q}q)(q\bar{q}) currents. In this section, we will do some detailed study on these relations. The quark field used here is denoted as q^a_\mu (x) again.

First, we consider the color and flavor structures. The interchange of both color and flavor does not need to be antisymmetric, due to the extra orbital and spin degrees of freedom. Therefore we can not use the Pauli principle such as q^a_\mu q^b_\mu = -q^b_\mu q^a_\mu within the color and flavor spaces. Altogether there are four types of diquark (qq) and four types of quark-antiquark (\bar{q}q). They are shown in Table 3.1, where the sum over repeated indices (a, b, ... for color indices, A, B, ... for flavor indices) is taken.

To construct a tetraquark by using (qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q}), the color structure is either

\[ (3 \otimes 3) \otimes (\bar{3} \otimes \bar{3}) \rightarrow 3 \otimes 3 \rightarrow 1 , \]
Table 3.1: Color and flavor structures of \( qq \) and \( \bar{q}q \)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Color, Flavor)</th>
<th>((\bar{3}_c, 5_f))</th>
<th>((\bar{3}_s, 5_f))</th>
<th>((6_c, 5_f))</th>
<th>((6_s, 5_f))</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Diquark ((qq))</td>
<td>(\epsilon_{abc} \epsilon_{ABC} (qAqB))</td>
<td>(\epsilon_{abc} (qAqB + qBqA))</td>
<td>(\epsilon_{ABC} (qAqB + qBqA))</td>
<td>((qAqB + qBqA) + (a \leftrightarrow b))</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Color, Flavor)</th>
<th>((1_c, 1_f))</th>
<th>((1_s, 1_f))</th>
<th>((6_c, 3_f))</th>
<th>((6_s, 3_f))</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Quark-antiquark ((\bar{q}q))</td>
<td>((q^A q^A))</td>
<td>(\lambda_{km}^A (q^A q^B))</td>
<td>(\lambda_{km}^B (q^A q^B))</td>
<td>(\lambda_{km}^B \lambda_{km}^A (q^A q^B))</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

or

\[ (3 \otimes 3) \odot (\bar{3} \otimes \bar{3}) \rightarrow 6 \otimes \bar{6} \rightarrow 1; \]

the flavor structure is

\[ (3 \otimes 3) \odot (\bar{3} \otimes \bar{3}) = (3 \oplus 6) \odot (3 \oplus \bar{6}) = 1 \oplus 8 \oplus 8 \oplus 10 \oplus 8 \oplus 10 \oplus 8 \oplus 27. \]

To construct a tetraquark by using \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\), the color structure is either

\[ (\bar{3} \otimes 3) \odot (\bar{3} \otimes 3) \rightarrow 1 \otimes 1 \rightarrow 1, \]

or

\[ (\bar{3} \otimes 3) \odot (\bar{3} \otimes 3) \rightarrow 8 \otimes \bar{8} \rightarrow 1, \]

with the same flavor structure as before. In Table 3.2, we show all possible color and flavor structures of tetraquark currents \( T_{F_1}^{F_2}(F_2) \). Here \( F_1 \) denotes the flavor representation of tetraquark; \( F_2 \) and \( C \) show the intermediate flavor and color representations of either diquark (antidiquark) or quark-antiquark. \( S_{ABC}D \) is the totally symmetric matrix. Because we would like to make a scalar tetraquark state, the diquark and antidiquark fields should have the same color, spin and orbital symmetries. Therefore, they must have the same flavor symmetry, which is either symmetric \((6_r \otimes 6_r)\) or antisymmetric \((\bar{3}_r \otimes \bar{3}_r)\).

If the orbital and spin structure between the two quarks (two antiquarks) are symmetric, then the color-flavor structure of diquark (antidiquark) should be anti-symmetric, which means \( q^A \bar{q}^B = -q^B \bar{q}^A \). In this case, we can verify

\[ T_3^{1(3)} = T_3^{8(3)} = T_3^{8(3,6)} = T_3^{10(3,6)} = T_6^{8(6,3)} = T_6^{10(6,3)} = T_6^{1(6)} = T_6^{8(6)} = T_6^{27(6)} = 0, \]

(3.16)

If the orbital and spin structure between two quarks (two antiquarks) are anti-symmetric, then the color-flavor structure of diquark (antidiquark) should be symmetric, which means \( q^A \bar{q}^B = q^B \bar{q}^A \). Then we can verify

\[ T_3^{1(3)} = T_3^{8(3)} = T_3^{8(3,6)} = T_3^{10(3,6)} = T_3^{8(6,3)} = T_3^{10(6,3)} = T_3^{1(6)} = T_3^{8(6)} = T_3^{27(6)} = 0, \]

(3.17)
### 3.6. RELATIONS BETWEEN (QQ)(QQ) AND (QQ)(QQ) STRUCTURES

#### 3.6.2 Tetraquark Transformations

Now let us discuss the Fierz rearrangement in order to relate (qq)(qq) and (qq)(qq) structures. First we perform it in the color and flavor spaces. To do this, it is convenient to consider the interchange of color indices:

\[
(q_a q_b q_c q_d) = \frac{1}{3} (q_a q_b q_c q_d) + \frac{1}{2} \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (q_a q_c q_b q_d) + (q_a q_b q_d q_c),
\]

which are obtained by using

\[
\delta_{ab} = \frac{1}{3} \delta_{ab} + \frac{1}{2} \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}.
\]

Table 3.2: Color and flavor structures of tetraquark currents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(qq)(qq)</th>
<th>(3 ⊗ 3) ⊗ (3 ⊗ 3) → 3 ⊗ 3 → 1e</th>
<th>(3 ⊗ 3) ⊗ (3 ⊗ 3) → 6 ⊗ 6 → 1e</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(3 ⊗ 3) ⊗ (3 ⊗ 3)</td>
<td>(e_{abc} e_{cde} A B C D E (q_a q_b q_c q_d) = T_2^{(3)})</td>
<td>(e_{abc} e_{cde} A B C D E (q_a q_b q_c q_d) = T_2^{(3)})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(→ 3 ⊗ 3 → 8)</td>
<td>(\lambda_{abc} e_{cde} A B C D E (q_a q_b q_c q_d) = T_2^{(3)})</td>
<td>(\lambda_{abc} e_{cde} A B C D E (q_a q_b q_c q_d) = T_2^{(3)})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3 ⊗ 3) ⊗ (3 ⊗ 3)</td>
<td>(e_{abc} e_{cde} A B C D E (q_a q_b q_c q_d) = T_2^{(3)})</td>
<td>(e_{abc} e_{cde} A B C D E (q_a q_b q_c q_d) = T_2^{(3)})</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.6.2 Tetraquark Transformations

Now let us discuss the Fierz rearrangement in order to relate (qq)(qq) and (qq)(qq) structures. First we perform it in the color and flavor spaces. To do this, it is convenient to consider the interchange of color indices:

\[
(q_a q_b q_c q_d) = \frac{1}{3} (q_a q_b q_c q_d) + \frac{1}{2} \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} (q_a q_c q_b q_d) + (q_a q_b q_d q_c),
\]

which are obtained by using

\[
\delta_{ab} = \frac{1}{3} \delta_{ab} + \frac{1}{2} \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd}.
\]
We can obtain the same result for flavor structure. Let us take $T_3^{1(3)}$ as an example, and perform the simultaneous interchange of both color and flavor indices

\[
T_3^{1(3)} = \epsilon^{abc} \epsilon^{cde} \epsilon_{ABECD}(q_a^A q_b^B)(q_c^C q_d^D)
\]

\[
= (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B) - (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B) + (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B)
\]

\[
= \frac{1}{3} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B)
\]

\[
- (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B) + \left( \frac{1}{3} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B) \right)
\]

\[
= \frac{2}{3} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B) - \frac{1}{2} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B)
\]

\[
- \frac{1}{3} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B) + \frac{1}{2} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B)
\]

\[
= \frac{4}{9} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B) - \frac{1}{3} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B) - \frac{1}{3} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B)
\]

\[
+ \frac{1}{4} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B).
\]

Because we only consider the color and flavor structures, by changing the ordering of the second quark and third quark, we arrive at the result:

\[
\sim \frac{4}{9} (q_a^A q_a^A)(q_b^B q_b^B) - \frac{1}{3} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_a^A)(q_a^A q_a^A) - \frac{1}{3} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_a^A)(q_a^A q_a^A)
\]

\[
+ \frac{1}{4} \lambda_{n}^{ab} \lambda_{n}^{cd} (q_a^A q_b^B)(q_a^A q_b^B).
\]

\[
= \frac{4}{9} T_3^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{3} T_8^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{3} T_8^{1(8)} + \frac{1}{4} T_8^{1(8)}.
\]

Next we perform the Fierz rearrangement in the Lorentz indices. The formulae is [67, 131]:

\[
(1)_{\alpha \beta} (1)_{\gamma \delta} = \frac{1}{4} (1)_{\alpha \delta} (1)_{\gamma \delta} + \frac{1}{4} (\gamma_\mu)_{\alpha \delta} (\gamma^\mu)_{\gamma \delta} + \frac{1}{8} (\sigma_\mu \nu)_{\alpha \delta} (\sigma^\mu \nu)_{\gamma \delta}
\]

\[
- \frac{1}{4} (\gamma_\mu \gamma_\nu)_{\alpha \delta} (\gamma^\mu \gamma_\nu)_{\gamma \delta} + \frac{1}{4} (\gamma_\delta)_{\alpha \delta} (\gamma_\delta)_{\gamma \delta}.
\]

By using this equation, we can obtain various relations such as

\[
((q_a^A)^T C q_b^B)(q_c^C C (q_d^D)^T)
\]
In order to label the Lorentz structure for a scalar tetraquark field, we introduce $S$, $V$, $T$, $A$ and $P$ instead of $T$:

For example,

$$S \text{ for}\ (q^T C \gamma_5 q)(\bar{q}^T \gamma_5 C q^T) \text{ and } (\bar{q} q)(\bar{q} q),$$

$$V \text{ for}\ (q^T C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q)(\bar{q}^\gamma \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C q^T) \text{ and } (\bar{q} \gamma_\mu q)(\bar{q} \gamma_\mu q),$$

$$T \text{ for}\ (q^T C \sigma_{\mu\nu} q)(\bar{q} \sigma^{\mu\nu} C q^T) \text{ and } (\bar{q} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q)(\bar{q} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q),$$

$$A \text{ for}\ (q^T C q)(\bar{q}^T C q^T) \text{ and } (\bar{q} q)(\bar{q} q),$$

$$P \text{ for}\ (q^T C q)(\bar{q} C q^T) \text{ and } (\bar{q} q)(\bar{q} q).$$

Similarly, diquarks belonging to $S$, $V$, $P$ and $A$ have an anti-symmetric Lorentz structure (see Eq. 3.17)

$$A_3^{(3)} = \epsilon^{\alpha\beta\epsilon\gamma\delta}\epsilon_{ABE}\epsilon_{CDE}(q_d^A q_d^B)(\bar{q}_c^C \gamma_\mu C(q_d^D)^T) = 0 .$$

For now, we have known the flavor, color and Lorentz structures of scalar tetraquark fields, for both $(qq)(\bar{q} \bar{q})$ and $(\bar{q} q)(\bar{q} q)$ structures, and are ready to derive some relations.
3.6.3 Specifying the flavor structure

In order to establish the relations, we need to specify the flavor quantum numbers of the tetraquark currents. As we are considering in this work, let us choose the flavor octet states \((3 \otimes 3) \otimes (\bar{3} \otimes \bar{3}) \rightarrow \bar{3} \otimes \bar{3} \rightarrow \mathbb{S}_8\) for the illustration.

In this case, diquarks and antidiquarks have an anti-symmetric flavor structure, and we can verify

\[
S_6^{8(3)} = V_6^{8(3)} = T_3^{8(3)} = A_3^{8(3)} = P_6^{8(3)} = 0. \tag{3.27}
\]

Therefore, there are five types of \((qq)(\bar{q}q)\) fields which are non-zero and independent:

\[
S_3^{8(3)}, V_3^{8(3)}, T_6^{8(3)}, A_6^{8(3)}, P_3^{8(3)}, \tag{3.28}
\]

while all ten types remain for the \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) fields:

\[
S_1^{8(8)}, V_1^{8(8)}, T_1^{8(8)}, A_1^{8(8)}, P_1^{8(8)}, S_8^{8(8)}, V_8^{8(8)}, T_8^{8(8)}, A_8^{8(8)}, P_8^{8(8)}, \tag{3.29}
\]

Among these ten \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) fields, only five are independent. We can derive the following five equation by applying the Fierz transformation for the \((qq)(\bar{q}q)\) fields:

\[
S_8^{8(8)} = -\frac{1}{6} S_1^{8(8)} + \frac{1}{2} V_1^{8(8)} + \frac{1}{4} T_1^{8(8)} - \frac{1}{2} A_1^{8(8)} - \frac{1}{2} P_1^{8(8)},
V_8^{8(8)} = 2 S_1^{8(8)} - \frac{5}{3} V_1^{8(8)} - A_1^{8(8)} - 2 P_1^{8(8)},
T_8^{8(8)} = 6 S_1^{8(8)} - \frac{5}{3} T_1^{8(8)} + 6 P_1^{8(8)},
A_8^{8(8)} = -2 S_1^{8(8)} - V_1^{8(8)} - \frac{5}{3} A_1^{8(8)} + 2 P_1^{8(8)},
P_8^{8(8)} = \frac{1}{2} S_1^{8(8)} - \frac{1}{2} V_1^{8(8)} + \frac{1}{4} T_1^{8(8)} + \frac{1}{2} A_1^{8(8)} - \frac{1}{2} P_1^{8(8)}. \tag{3.30}
\]

Employing the five currents on the left hand sides of Eqs. (3.30) as independent ones, and applying the Fierz transformation, we can establish the following relations among the five \((qq)(\bar{q}q)\) and five \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) structures:

\[
S_3^{8(3)} = -\frac{1}{2} S_1^{8(8)} - \frac{1}{2} V_1^{8(8)} + \frac{1}{4} T_1^{8(8)} - \frac{1}{2} A_1^{8(8)} - \frac{1}{2} P_1^{8(8)},
V_3^{8(3)} = 2 S_1^{8(8)} - V_1^{8(8)} + A_1^{8(8)} - 2 P_1^{8(8)},
T_6^{8(3)} = 6 S_1^{8(8)} + T_1^{8(8)} + 6 P_1^{8(8)},
A_6^{8(3)} = 2 S_1^{8(8)} + V_1^{8(8)} - A_1^{8(8)} - 2 P_1^{8(8)},
P_3^{8(3)} = -\frac{1}{2} S_1^{8(8)} + \frac{1}{2} V_1^{8(8)} + \frac{1}{4} T_1^{8(8)} + \frac{1}{2} A_1^{8(8)} - \frac{1}{2} P_1^{8(8)}. \tag{3.31}
\]
3.6. RELATIONS BETWEEN \((QQ)(\bar{Q}\bar{Q})\) AND \((Q\bar{Q})(QQ)\) STRUCTURES

3.6.4 Specifying the color structure

For completeness of mathematical structure, one can specify the color quantum numbers for the currents. For illustration, let us consider the color structure \((3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 3 \otimes 3 \rightarrow 1_c\). In order to establish the relations between \((qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})\) and \((\bar{q}\bar{q})(qq)\) currents, we find that we need two flavor structures: \((3_f \otimes 3_f) \otimes (3_f \otimes 3_f) \rightarrow 3_f \otimes 3_f \rightarrow 1_f\) and \((3_f \otimes 3_f) \otimes (3_f \otimes 3_f) \rightarrow 6_f \otimes 6_f \rightarrow 1_f\).

In this case, diquarks and antidiquarks have an anti-symmetric color structure. By using the Pauli principle, we can verify

\[
S_3^{1(6)} = V_3^{1(6)} = T_3^{1(3)} = A_3^{1(3)} = P_3^{1(6)} = 0.
\]

Therefore, there are five types of \((qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})\) fields, which are non-zero and independent:

\[
S_3^{1(3)}, V_3^{1(3)}, T_3^{1(6)}, A_3^{1(6)}, P_3^{1(3)}.
\]

The single \((\bar{q}\bar{q})(qq)\) fields cannot have an anti-symmetric color structure. Therefore, we need to use their combinations. By using Eq. (3.19), \((\bar{q}\bar{q})(qq)\) fields can be combined to have an anti-symmetric color structure:

\[
\begin{align*}
(\bar{q}_a^A q_a^A)(\bar{q}_b^B q_b^B) - (\bar{q}_a^A q_b^A)(\bar{q}_b^B q_a^B) &= \frac{2}{3}S_1^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{2}S_8^{1(1)} - S_3^{1(1)},
\end{align*}
\]

Altogether there are ten types of non-vanishing \((\bar{q}\bar{q})(qq)\) currents:

\[
S_3^{1(1)}, V_3^{1(1)}, T_3^{1(1)}, A_3^{1(1)}, P_3^{1(1)}, S_3^{1(8)}, V_3^{1(8)}, T_3^{1(8)}, A_3^{1(8)}, P_3^{1(8)}.
\]

Once again, among them only five are independent

\[
\begin{align*}
S_3^{1(8)} &= -\frac{1}{6}S_3^{1(1)} + \frac{1}{2}V_3^{1(1)} + \frac{1}{4}T_3^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{2}A_3^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{2}P_3^{1(1)}, \\
V_3^{1(8)} &= 2S_3^{1(1)} - \frac{5}{3}V_3^{1(1)} - A_3^{1(1)} - 2P_3^{1(1)}, \\
T_3^{1(8)} &= 6S_3^{1(1)} - \frac{5}{3}T_3^{1(1)} + 6P_3^{1(1)}, \\
A_3^{1(8)} &= -2S_3^{1(1)} - V_3^{1(1)} - \frac{5}{3}A_3^{1(1)} + 2P_3^{1(1)}, \\
P_3^{1(8)} &= \frac{1}{2}S_3^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{2}V_3^{1(1)} + \frac{1}{4}T_3^{1(1)} + \frac{1}{2}A_3^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{6}P_3^{1(1)}.
\end{align*}
\]

The relations between \((qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})\) and \((\bar{q}\bar{q})(qq)\) structures are:

\[
S_3^{1(3)} = -\frac{1}{2}P_3^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{2}V_3^{1(1)} + \frac{1}{4}T_3^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{2}A_3^{1(1)} - \frac{1}{2}P_3^{1(1)},
\]

\[
S_3^{1(6)} = V_3^{1(6)} = T_3^{1(3)} = A_3^{1(3)} = P_3^{1(6)} = 0.
\]
Finally, let us consider the case where the Lorentz structure is specified. As an illustration, let us consider a tetraquark current $q_T C q / (q T C q)$. Possible color structures are $(3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 3 \otimes 3 \rightarrow 1_c$ and $(3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 6 \otimes 6 \rightarrow 1_c$; and possible flavor structures are $(3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 3 \otimes 3 \rightarrow 1_f$ and $(3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 6 \otimes 6 \rightarrow 1_f$.

By using the Pauli principle, we can verify

\[ S_3^{(1)} = S_6^{(3)} = 0. \] (3.37)

Therefore, there are two currents which are non-zero and independent:

\[ S_3^{(1)} = \epsilon^{abc} \epsilon^{cde} \epsilon_{ABE} \epsilon_{CDE} (q^D C q^D) (q^D C q^D), \]
\[ S_6^{(1)} = (q^D C q^D) (q^D C q^D) + (a \leftrightarrow b), \]

Now from the combination of quark and antiquark, possible color structures are $(3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 1 \otimes 1 \rightarrow 1_c$ and $(3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 8 \otimes 8 \rightarrow 1_c$; and possible flavor structures are $(3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 1 \otimes 1 \rightarrow 1_f$ and $(3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \rightarrow 8 \otimes 8 \rightarrow 1_f$. Therefore, there are four non-vanishing currents:

\[ P_1^{(1)} = (q^D C q^D), \]
\[ P_8^{(1)} = (q^D C q^D), \]
\[ P_1^{(8)} = (q^D C q^D), \]
\[ P_8^{(8)} = (q^D C q^D). \]

The Lorentz structure is still specified to be $(q^T C q)(q^T C q)$. However, if we interchange the second quark and third antiquark as done in Eq. (3.20) within the color and flavor spaces structures, They are now "$(q q) (q q)$" currents. Among them, only two are independent, through the following relations:

\[ P_1^{(8)} = P_8^{(1)}, \]
\[ P_8^{(8)} = \frac{32}{9} P_1^{(1)} - \frac{4}{3} P_8^{(1)}. \] (3.38)
Finally, relations between the \((qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})\) and \("(\bar{q}q)(q\bar{q})\"\) currents are

\[
S_3^{(3)} = \frac{4}{3} P_1^{(1)} - P_8^{(1)},
S_6^{(6)} = \frac{8}{3} P_1^{(1)} + P_8^{(1)} .
\] (3.39)
Chapter 4

Color Structure

In the previous chapter, we find that for all the currents constructed by using quark-antiquark pairs, only half of them are independent. Therefore, all the tetraquark currents which contain two color octet quark-antiquark pairs can be written as combinations of the currents which just contain two color singlet quark-antiquark pairs. In this chapter, we will study this, and we will find that every tetraquark current can be written as a combination of the currents which just contain two color singlet quark-antiquark pairs. This can also be proved in the case of pentaquark that every pentaquark current can be written as a combination of the currents which just contain one color singlet quark-antiquark pair and one color singlet three-quark baryon field.

4.1 Tetraquark Fields

Every tetraquark current can be written as a combination of two quark spinors, two antiquark spinors, a Lorentz matrix \( L \) (Lorentz space), a color matrix \( C \) (color space), a flavor matrix \( F \) (flavor space) and some derivatives \( \partial_\mu \)

\[
\eta = L_{\mu\nu\rho} F_{abcd} C_{ijkl} (\partial^{\mu} q_a^{i} q_b^{j}) (\partial^{\nu} q_c^{k} q_d^{l}) 
\]

where the sum over repeated indices (\( \mu, \nu, \cdots \) for Dirac spinor indices, \( a, b, \cdots \) for flavor indices, and \( i, j, \cdots \) for color indices) is taken. The quark spinor \( q \) may contain derivatives and so there is an extra Lorentz index \( \mu \).

We want to prove that every tetraquark current can be expressed by two color singlet quark-antiquark pairs \((\bar{q}^i q^j)(\bar{q}'^i q'^j)\). To do this, we need to perform some transformations in color and Lorentz spaces.

First we simplify the Lorentz indices to make transformations easier. If two derivatives contract with each other, we write them within the quark spinors

\[
(\bar{q}_1 \partial_{\mu} q_2)(\bar{q}_3 \partial^{\mu} q_4) \Rightarrow (\bar{q}_1 q_2')(\bar{q}_3 q_4') .
\]

77
CHAPTER 4. COLOR STRUCTURE

If $\gamma_\mu$ does not contract with any other one, which means that its Lorentz index remains in the end, we write it with one quark spinor:

$$\gamma_\mu q_1 \rightarrow q_1.$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.3)

This can always be done since we can change the position of $\gamma$-matrices:

$$\tilde{q}_1 \gamma_\rho \gamma_\sigma q_2 = 2\gamma_\mu \tilde{q}_1 \gamma_\rho q_2 - \tilde{q}_1 \gamma_\rho \gamma_\sigma (\gamma_\mu q_2) \Rightarrow c_1 \tilde{q}_1 \gamma_\rho q_2 + c_2 \tilde{q}_1 \gamma_\rho \gamma_\sigma q_2.$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.4)

This may produce some extra metric matrixes $g_{\mu\nu}$, which we keep to the end.

If $\gamma_\mu$ contracts with a derivative $\partial^{\mu}$ which is in the same quark-antiquark pair, we can use the same procedure. If $\gamma_\mu$ contracts with another $\gamma_\mu$ which is in the same quark-antiquark pair, we can contract them directly

$$\tilde{q}_1 \cdots \gamma_\mu \cdots \gamma_\mu \cdots q_2 = c_3 \tilde{q}_1 \cdots q_2.$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.5)

If $\gamma_\mu$ contracts with a derivative $\partial^{\mu}$ which is in the other quark-antiquark pair, we need to use the Fierz transformation to put them together

$$\tilde{q}_1 \cdots \gamma_\mu \cdots q_2 \cdots q_3 = \sum_{\Gamma} (\tilde{q}_1 \cdots \gamma_\mu) \Gamma (\partial^{\mu} q_4) (\tilde{q}_3 \cdots q_2).$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.6)

This may produce some extra $\Gamma$ matrices. After contracting all these $\Gamma$ matrices, we arrive at following expression

$$\eta = F^{abcd} C_{ijkl}(\tilde{q}^a_i \Gamma_{\mu\nu} \cdots \tilde{q}^d_j)(\tilde{q}^a_i \Gamma_{\mu\nu} \cdots \tilde{q}^d_j),$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.7)

where the matrix $\Gamma_{\mu\nu\cdots}$ can be written as a combination of $1$, $\gamma_\mu$, $\gamma_5$ and $\sigma_{\mu\nu}$. The previous coefficient $L_{\mu\nu\rho\cdots}$ is written inside with either $\Gamma_{\mu\nu\cdots}$ or $\Gamma_{\mu\nu\cdots}$. By using the Eq. (4.4) again, every tetraquark current can be written as a combination of five currents

$$\eta^S = F^{abcd} C_{ijkl}(\tilde{q}^a_i \gamma_5 q^d_j)(\tilde{q}^a_i \gamma_5 q^d_j),$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.8)

where the quark spinors may contain some $\Gamma$ matrixes and derivatives. The currents $\eta^A$ and $\eta^P$ can be written in the form of $\eta^V$ and $\eta^S$ respectively. However, we will find that they are necessary to compose a complete and independent basis. For tetraquark of
4.1. TETRAQUARK FIELDS

different quantum numbers, the amount of independent currents may change, but there
are five independent currents at most, which are just these five ones.

There are two kinds of color structures, which are $(q_i q^c_i) (q_j q^c_j)$ and $(q_i \lambda_i^k q^c_i) (q_j \lambda_j^k q^c_j)$. The flavor symmetry of diquark can be both symmetric and antisymmetric. Here we fix it to be symmetric, and the antisymmetric case can be similarly studied. Therefore, every
tetraquark current can be written as a combination of following ten currents

\begin{align}
\eta_i^S &= (q_i^1 q_2^1) (q_3^s q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^S &= (q_i^1 \lambda^s_i q_2^1) (q_3^s \lambda^s_i q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^V &= (q_i^1 \gamma_{\mu} q_2^1) (q_3^s \gamma^\mu q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^V &= (q_i^1 \lambda^V_i \gamma_{\mu} q_2^1) (q_3^s \lambda^V_i \gamma^\mu q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^T &= (q_i^1 \sigma_{\mu \nu} q_2^1) (q_3^s \sigma_{\mu \nu} q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^T &= (q_i^1 \lambda^T_i \sigma_{\mu \nu} q_2^1) (q_3^s \lambda^T_i \sigma_{\mu \nu} q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^A &= (q_i^1 \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{\nu} q_2^1) (q_3^s \gamma_{\nu} \gamma_{\mu} q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^A &= (q_i^1 \lambda_i^A \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{\nu} q_2^1) (q_3^s \lambda_i^A \gamma_{\nu} \gamma_{\mu} q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^P &= (q_i^1 \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} q_2^1) (q_3^s \gamma_{5} q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4), \\
\eta_i^P &= (q_i^1 \lambda_i^P \gamma_{\mu} \gamma_{5} q_2^1) (q_3^s \lambda_i^P \gamma_{5} q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4),
\end{align}

where the numbers 1, 2, 3 and 4 represent quark flavors, and the subscripts 1 and 8
represent color singlet and octet quark-antiquark pairs respectively.

By performing some transformations, we will see that these ten currents are not
independent. First we change their color structure

\begin{align}
(q_i^1 q_2^1) (q_3^s q_4^s) &= \frac{1}{3} (q_i^1 q_2^1) (q_3^s q_4^s) + \frac{1}{2} (q_i^1 q_2^1) (q_3^s q_4^s) \lambda_i^s \lambda_i^s, \\
(q_i^1 q_2^s) (q_3^s q_4^s) \lambda_i^s \lambda_i^s &= \frac{16}{9} (q_i^1 q_2^s) (q_3^s q_4^s) - \frac{1}{3} (q_i^1 q_2^s) (q_3^s q_4^s) \lambda_i^s \lambda_i^s.
\end{align}

Then we change their Lorentz structure by using the Fierz transformation

\begin{align}
\frac{1}{3} \eta_i^S + \frac{1}{2} \eta_i^T &= (q_i^1 q_2^1) (q_3^s q_4^s) + (q_2 \leftrightarrow q_4) \\
&= -\frac{1}{4} \{ \eta_i^S + \eta_i^V + \frac{1}{2} \eta_i^T - \eta_i^A + \eta_i^P \}.
\end{align}

We obtain ten equations in all

\begin{align}
-\frac{1}{3} \eta_i^S + \frac{1}{2} \eta_i^T &= -\frac{1}{4} \{ \eta_i^S + \eta_i^V + \frac{1}{2} \eta_i^T - \eta_i^A + \eta_i^P \}, \\
16 \eta_i^S - \frac{1}{3} \eta_i^T &= -\frac{1}{4} \{ \eta_i^S + \eta_i^V + \frac{1}{2} \eta_i^T - \eta_i^A + \eta_i^P \}.
\end{align}
CHAPTER 4. COLOR STRUCTURE

\[
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{3} \eta^V + \frac{1}{2} \eta^S &= -\frac{1}{4} \{4 \eta^S_1 - 2 \eta^V_1 - 2 \eta^A_1 - 4 \eta^P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} \eta^V - \frac{1}{3} \eta^S &= -\frac{1}{4} \{4 \eta^S_1 - 2 \eta^V_1 - 2 \eta^A_1 - 4 \eta^P_1\}, \\
\frac{1}{3} \eta^T + \frac{1}{2} \eta^S &= -\frac{1}{4} \{12 \eta^S_1 - 2 \eta^T_1 + 12 \eta^P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} \eta^T - \frac{1}{3} \eta^S &= -\frac{1}{4} \{12 \eta^S_1 - 2 \eta^T_1 + 12 \eta^P_1\}, \\
\frac{1}{3} \eta^A + \frac{1}{2} \eta^S &= -\frac{1}{4} \{4 \eta^S_1 - 2 \eta^V_1 - 2 \eta^A_1 + 4 \eta^P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} \eta^A - \frac{1}{3} \eta^S &= -\frac{1}{4} \{4 \eta^S_1 - 2 \eta^V_1 - 2 \eta^A_1 + 4 \eta^P_1\}, \\
\frac{1}{3} \eta^P + \frac{1}{2} \eta^S &= -\frac{1}{4} \{\eta^S_1 - \eta^V_1 + \frac{1}{2} \eta^T_1 + \eta^A_1 + \eta^P_1\}, \\
\frac{16}{9} \eta^P - \frac{1}{3} \eta^S &= -\frac{1}{4} \{\eta^S_1 - \eta^V_1 + \frac{1}{2} \eta^T_1 + \eta^A_1 + \eta^P_1\}.
\end{align*}
\] (4.12)

Solving these linear equations, we find that there are five independent currents at most (some of them may disappear). In other words, the rank of this $10 \times 10$ coefficient matrix is five at most. Any five currents among (4.8) can express all the ten currents. These five currents can be either the five $I_C \otimes I_C$ currents or the five $8_C \otimes 8_C$ currents.

If the diquark has a antisymmetric flavor structure, the procedure is similar. Therefore, we arrive at our final conclusion that the tetraquark currents can be written as a combination of two color singlet quark-antiquark pairs (they can also be written as a combination of two color octet quark-antiquark pairs):

\[
\begin{align*}
\eta^S_8 &= -\frac{7}{6} \eta^S_1 - \frac{1}{2} \eta^V_1 - \frac{1}{4} \eta^T_1 + \frac{1}{2} \eta^A_1 - \frac{1}{2} \eta^P_1, \\
\eta^V_8 &= -2 \eta^S_1 + \frac{1}{3} \eta^V_1 + \eta^A_1 + 2 \eta^P_1, \\
\eta^T_8 &= -6 \eta^S_1 + \frac{7}{3} \eta^T_1 - 6 \eta^P_1, \\
\eta^A_8 &= 2 \eta^S_1 + \eta^V_1 + \frac{1}{3} \eta^A_1 - 2 \eta^P_1, \\
\eta^P_8 &= -\frac{1}{2} \eta^S_1 + \frac{1}{2} \eta^V_1 - \frac{1}{4} \eta^T_1 - \frac{1}{2} \eta^A_1 - \frac{7}{6} \eta^P_1.
\end{align*}
\] (4.13)

To know more about this, we go on to study $(\bar{q}q)(qq)$ currents. We use the local scalar tetraquark currents as an example. Because the anti-diquark and diquark must have the same color, spin and orbital symmetries, their flavor symmetry must be the same, which is either $3 \otimes \overline{3}$ or $\overline{6} \otimes 6$. However, half of them drop due to the Pauli principle. For instance

\[
\eta^P_8(\bar{6}_f(qq) \otimes 6_f(qq))
\] (4.14)
Eventually, we end up with five independent currents

\[ \eta^S_6 = (q_1^T \gamma_5 q_2^T)(q_3^T C \gamma_5 q_4^T) + (q_3 \leftrightarrow q_4), \]
\[ \eta^V_6 = (q_1^T \gamma_\mu q_2^T)(q_3^T C \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 q_4^T) + (q_3 \leftrightarrow q_4), \]
\[ \eta^T_3 = (q_1^T \sigma_{\mu \nu} q_2^T)(q_3^T C \sigma^{\mu \nu} q_4^T) + (q_3 \leftrightarrow q_4), \]
\[ \eta^A_8 = (q_1^T \gamma_\mu q_2^T)(q_3^T C \gamma^\mu q_4^T) + (q_3 \leftrightarrow q_4), \]
\[ \eta^P_6 = (q_1^T C q_2^T)(q_3^T C q_4^T) + (q_3 \leftrightarrow q_4). \] (4.15)

The currents \( \eta^S_6, \eta^V_6, \eta^T_3, \eta^A_8 \) and \( \eta^P_6 \) all disappear. There are ten \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) currents \( \eta^S \cdots \eta^P_6 \), and five of them are independent. By using the Fierz transformation, we can establish the relations between the \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) currents and the \((\bar{q}q)(qq)\) currents

\[ \eta^S_6 = -\frac{1}{4} \eta^S_1 - \frac{1}{8} \eta^T_1 - \frac{1}{4} \eta^A_1 - \frac{1}{4} \eta^P_1, \]
\[ \eta^V_6 = \eta^V_1 - \frac{1}{2} \eta^V_2 + \frac{1}{2} \eta^A_2 - \eta^P_2, \]
\[ \eta^T_3 = 3 \eta^T_1 + \frac{1}{2} \eta^T_2 + 3 \eta^P_2, \]
\[ \eta^A_8 = \eta^A_1 + \frac{1}{2} \eta^A_2 - \eta^P_2, \]
\[ \eta^P_6 = -\frac{1}{4} \eta^S_1 + \frac{1}{4} \eta^V_1 + \frac{1}{8} \eta^T_1 + \frac{1}{4} \eta^A_1 - \frac{1}{4} \eta^P_1. \] (4.16)

Now we know the origin of our conclusion. This is due to the Pauli principle. If the hadron contains two quarks and two antiquarks, after fixing the Lorentz and flavor structures, the color representation of two quarks (antiquark) is also fixed to be either \(3\) or \(6\) (or \(3\)). However, the color representation of the quark-antiquark pair can be both \(1\) and \(8\). Therefore, the currents constructed by two color singlet quark-antiquark pairs and two color octet pairs are not independent.

### 4.2 Pentaquark Fields

From the Young tableau, the only one anti-quark inside the pentaquark has two boxes, while it should be accompanied with one quark (one box) in order to construct a color singlet. Thus, by using the Fierz transformation, we can always change every field to a combination of color singlet meson field and color singlet baryon field in the following
CHAPTER 4. COLOR STRUCTURE

way:

\[ P(x) = (q^a(x)\Gamma_{0\alpha}q^b(x)) (q^{aT}(x)\Gamma_{0\alpha}q^c(x)) \Gamma_{0\alpha}q^d(x) \]
\[ = \sum_i (q^a(x)\Gamma_{i\alpha}q^a(x)) \varepsilon_{abcd} (q^{aT}(x)\Gamma_{i\alpha}q^d(x)) \Gamma_{i\alpha}q^d(x), \]

where the flavor indices are omitted, due to that we need to change the position of quarks.

If we change one antiquark to two quarks, we obtain pentaquark currents \((\bar{q}q)(qqq)\).

There are three ways to compose a color singlet:

1. \((3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3 \otimes 3) \Rightarrow 1 \otimes 1 \Rightarrow 1,\)
2. \((3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3 \otimes 3) \Rightarrow 8 \otimes (3 \otimes 3) \Rightarrow 8 \otimes 8 \Rightarrow 1,\)
3. \((3 \otimes 3) \otimes (3 \otimes 3 \otimes 3) \Rightarrow 8 \otimes (6 \otimes 3) \Rightarrow 8 \otimes 8 \Rightarrow 1.\)

The second way and the third way are equivalent, for the color representation \(8 (qqq)\) has a mixed symmetry, and we can choose two quarks which have an antisymmetric color structure \((q^a\lambda_{pq}q^b)\varepsilon_{ijk}(q^i q^j \lambda_{kl} q^k)\). Just as we have proved, this can be expressed by \((\bar{q}q_I)\varepsilon_{ijk}(q^i q^j q^k)\), which is the first way.

This analysis can be applied to the system which contains more quarks. The color quantum number of quark and antiquark is 3 and \(\bar{3}\) respectively. In order to compose a color singlet multiquark current, there are two constructions: one is \((\bar{q}q)\cdots(\bar{q}q q\cdots q)\), the other is \((q\cdots q)(\bar{q}\cdots \bar{q})\). The amount of these combinations in different constructions are the same. However, because of the Pauli principle, only one combination in the second construction remains. Therefore, only one combination in the first construction remains, which we can choose to be \((\bar{q}q)_{1C}\cdots(\bar{q}q)_{1C}\).

The tetraquark and pentaquark states are different from the currents. However, due to Pauli principle, we can obtain the same result.

The quark-antiquark pair can have color representations \(1 (\bar{q}q I)\) and \(8 (\bar{q}q_i \lambda_{ij} q^j)\). In the quark model, we can always fix the flavor structure of the diquark, either symmetric \((3)\) or antisymmetric \((6)\). Take the symmetric case as an example. Considering the color structure, there are two combinations

1. \(T_1^S = \delta_{ik}\delta_{jl}(q^i_l q^j_k q^k_l q^k_l) + \delta_{ik}\delta_{jl}(q^i_l q^j_k q^k_l q^k_l),\)
2. \(T_8^S = \lambda_{ik}\lambda_{jl}(\bar{q}^i_l q^j_k q^k_l q^k_l) + \lambda_{ik}\lambda_{jl}(\bar{q}^i_l q^j_k q^k_l q^k_l),\)

By using of Eqs. (4.10), we can verify

\[ 4T_1^S = 3T_8^S, \]

which means that the states having color structures \(1 \otimes 1\) and \(8 \otimes 8\) are not independent. This relation may be changed if we consider other structures.
4.2. PENTAQUARK FIELDS

We can apply this analysis to pentaquark states, and obtain the same result.

Having done the analysis on the color structure, we can follow these procedures to study the $SU(3)_f$ flavor structure. There are two tetraquark states which are flavor singlets. In the quark-antiquark constructions, they are $(\bar{q}_a q_a)(\bar{q}_b q_b)$ and $(\bar{q}_a \lambda_{ab} q_b)(\bar{q}_c \lambda_{cd} q_d)$, where $a$, $b$, $c$, $d$ are flavor indices, and $\lambda$ is the matrix in the flavor space. Using the same method, we find that they are not independent.

In conclusion we have studied the color structure of the tetraquark and the pentaquark states first by using hadronic currents, and then by using group theory in the quark model. We have found that there is only one color structure for tetraquark and pentaquark states, just as for the conventional mesons and baryons.
CHAPTER 4. COLOR STRUCTURE
Chapter 5

QCD Sum Rule Study of $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$

From this chapter, we will study several tetraquark candidates as well as some bottom baryons by using the method of QCD sum rule. As the first example, we shall study the tetraquark $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$ with the quantum numbers $J^{PC} = 0^{++}$ in this chapter.

Historically, tetraquark mesons were investigated long ago as an attempt to explain relatively light masses and excess of states in scalar channels [37,93–95,174]. Just as in the exotic baryons, it is interesting to consider genuine exotic states in the meson sector whose minimal component is $qq\bar{q}\bar{q}$. Tetraquark states of $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$ component have been studied as candidates of such exotic states. Since they may be obtained by replacing one of $ud$ diquarks in $\Theta^+$ by an $\bar{s}$ antiquark, similarities between $\Theta^+$ and $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$ have been discussed, though precise analogy is a dynamical question [108,123,186].

In the former studies, the tetraquark $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$ of $J^P = 1^+$ was investigated in detail, where it was shown that the state has a relatively low mass and a narrow width decaying into $KK$ in the flux tube model [105]. The narrow decay width is associated with the fact that $KK$ channel is forbidden due to the conservation of parity and angular momentum, which partly motivated the study of the $1^+$ channel.

In principle, it is also possible to study other channels of the $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$ tetraquarks [33, 52,105]. From a naive point of view of mass, it is natural to investigate $0^+$ scalar states. In contrast to $qq$ mesons, the tetraquark does not need orbital excitation to form the quantum number $0^+$, but all quarks may occupy the lowest state. In this case, it is shown that the tetraquark should have isospin one $I = 1$. This is the object that we would like to study in this chapter.

In this chapter, we perform QCD sum rule analyses for the scalar ($J^P = 0^+$) and isovector ($I = 1$) exotic tetraquark $ud\bar{s}\bar{s}$. The independent currents of $I = 1$ and $J^P = 0^+$ have been constructed in Section 3.1. We then consider two-point correlation functions first by using a single current of various types. It turns out that many of them do not achieve a good sum rule. Therefore, we attempt linear combinations of two independent currents. This method was first proposed in Ref. [172]. We then find that there are several cases with good Borel stability, indicating the mass of the tetraquark around 1.5 GeV.
We also investigate the reliability of the sum rule not only from the Borel stability but also from the dependence on the threshold value and the amount of the pole contribution in the total sum rule. We also mention the convergence of OPE.

The difficulties to make a good sum rule for exotic particles of high dimensional operators were nicely discussed in a recent work by Kojo et al. [115]. They proposed a sum rule using a linear combination of two-point functions rather than currents in order, for instance, to suppress large contributions from low dimensional terms that are irrelevant to non-perturbative properties of hadrons. They have successfully achieved a good sum rule that satisfy the necessary requirements. In our present study, our strategy is different from theirs, but the consideration along their idea is certainly important in the discussion of the tetraquark also.

## 5.1 Analysis of Single Diquark Currents

The scalar tetraquark currents have been classified in the previous section 3.1. There are five independent non-vanishing currents:

\[
\begin{align*}
S_0 &= (\bar{s}_a \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T)(u_a^T C \gamma_5 d_b), \\
V_0 &= (\bar{s}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T)(u_a^T C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 d_b), \\
T_3 &= (\bar{s}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} C \bar{s}_b^T)(u_a^T C \sigma^{\mu \nu} d_b), \\
A_3 &= (\bar{s}_a \gamma_\mu C \bar{s}_b^T)(u_a^T C \gamma_\mu d_b), \\
P_6 &= (\bar{s}_a C \bar{s}_b^T)(u_a^T C d_b).
\end{align*}
\]

(5.1)

We can also construct ten currents by using quark-antiquark pairs:

\[
\begin{align*}
S_1 &= (\bar{X}_a A_a)(\bar{Y}_b B_b) + (\bar{X}_a B_a)(\bar{Y}_b A_b), \\
S_8 &= (\bar{X}_a \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \lambda_{cd} B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \lambda_{cd} A_d), \\
V_1 &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_b), \\
V_8 &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_\mu \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} A_d), \\
T_1 &= (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma^{\mu \nu} B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \sigma^{\mu \nu} A_b), \\
T_3 &= (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma^{\mu \nu} \lambda_{cd} B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \sigma_{\mu \nu} \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \sigma^{\mu \nu} \lambda_{cd} A_d), \\
A_1 &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 \gamma_5 A_b), \\
A_8 &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} A_d), \\
P_1 &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 A_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 B_b) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 B_a)(\bar{Y}_b \gamma_5 A_b), \\
P_8 &= (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \lambda_{ab} A_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} B_d) + (\bar{X}_a \gamma_5 \lambda_{ab} B_b)(\bar{Y}_c \gamma_5 \lambda_{cd} A_d).
\end{align*}
\]

Among these ten currents, five are independent. By using them as well as their liner combinations, we can perform a QCD sum rule analysis. In this section, we perform a QCD sum rule analysis using the five independent diquark-antidiquark currents, separately.
Let us first outline briefly how we performed the OPE calculation. For illustration, let us take $P_6$. Then

$$\Pi(q^2) \equiv \int d^4xe^{iqx}\langle 0|TP_6(x)P_6^T(0)|0 \rangle$$

$$= Tr[C(S_{a'u}(x))^TCS_{b'u}(x)]Tr[S_{a'u}(-x)C(S_{b'u}(-x))^T C] + Tr[C(S_{a'u}(x))^TCS_{b'u}(-x)]Tr[S_{a'u}(-x)C(S_{b'u}(-x))^T C].$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.2)

For the quark propagator, we use

$$iS_q^{ab}(x) \equiv \langle 0|T[q^a(x)q^b(0)]|0 \rangle$$

$$= \frac{i\delta^{ab}}{2\pi^2}\hat{x} + \frac{i}{32\pi^2} \frac{\lambda^a_{bc}G_{\mu\nu}}{x^2}(\sigma^{\mu\nu}\hat{x} + \hat{x}\sigma^{\mu\nu}) - \frac{\delta^{ab}}{12}\langle \bar{q}q \rangle$$

$$+ \frac{\delta^{ab}m_q}{192}\langle g_c\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle - \frac{\delta^{ab}m_q}{4\pi^2}\frac{1}{x^2}\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \hat{x} + \frac{i\delta^{ab}m_q^2}{8\pi^2}\hat{x}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.3)

The two-point function is then divided into three parts:

1. Terms proportional to $\delta^{ab}$ (a, b being color indices), where no soft gluon is emitted. The lowest term of this kind is the continuum term.

2. Terms containing one $\lambda_{ab}$ (color matrix), where one soft gluon is emitted. The lowest terms of this type contain condensates such as $\langle g\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle$ ($q = u$ and $d$) and $\langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle$.

3. Terms containing two $\lambda_{ab}$'s, where two soft gluons are emitted. The lowest terms of this type contain the condensate $\langle g^2G^2 \rangle$.

We have performed the OPE calculation for the spectral function up to dimension eight, which is up to the constant ($s^0$) term of $\rho(s)$. Actual computation is very complicated. We have performed this calculation using Mathematica with FeynCalc [66]. Mathematica programs are available from the authors. The results are

$$\rho_{se}(s) = \frac{s^4}{61440\pi^6} - \frac{m_s^2s^3}{3072\pi^6} + \frac{m_s^4}{256\pi^6} - \frac{m_s\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{192\pi^4} - \frac{\langle g^2GG \rangle}{12288\pi^6}s^2$$

$$+ \left(\frac{-m_s^2\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{32\pi^4} + \frac{m_s^4\langle g^2GG \rangle}{4096\pi^6} - \frac{m_s(g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{64\pi^4}\right) + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{24\pi^2}s$$

$$- \frac{m_s^2\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{48\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^2\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle g\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle}{24\pi^2} + \frac{m_s\langle g^2GG \rangle}{1536\pi^4}\langle \bar{s}s \rangle$$

$$+ \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle(g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{24\pi^2} - \frac{m_s^4\langle g^2GG \rangle}{2048\pi^6},$$

$$\rho_{ve}(s) = \frac{s^4}{15360\pi^6} - \frac{5m_s^2s^3}{1536\pi^6} + \frac{m_s^4}{64\pi^6} + \frac{m_s\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{24\pi^4} + \frac{5\langle g^2GG \rangle}{6144\pi^6}s^2$$

$$- \frac{5m_s^2\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{128\pi^4} + \frac{m_s^4\langle g^2GG \rangle}{1024\pi^6} - \frac{m_s(g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{128\pi^4}\langle \bar{s}s \rangle + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle g\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle}{128\pi^2} + \frac{m_s\langle g^2GG \rangle}{3072\pi^4}\langle \bar{s}s \rangle$$

$$+ \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle(g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{128\pi^2} - \frac{m_s^4\langle g^2GG \rangle}{2048\pi^6},$$

$$\mu_{ve}(s) = \frac{s^4}{15360\pi^6} - \frac{m_s^2s^3}{1536\pi^6} + \frac{m_s^4}{64\pi^6} + \frac{m_s\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{24\pi^4} + \frac{\langle g^2GG \rangle}{6144\pi^6}s^2$$

$$- \frac{m_s^2\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{48\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^2\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle g\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle}{24\pi^2} + \frac{m_s\langle g^2GG \rangle}{1536\pi^4}\langle \bar{s}s \rangle$$

$$+ \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle(g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{24\pi^2} - \frac{5m_s^2\langle g^2GG \rangle}{2048\pi^6}.$$
CHAPTER 5. QCD SUM RULE STUDY OF $U D S^2$

\[ (+\frac{m_u^2}{8\pi^4} - \frac{11m_d^2}{2048\pi^6} + \frac{m_s(g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{32\pi^4} - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{12\pi^2} - \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{12\pi^2})s \quad (5.5) \]

\[ + \frac{2m_q^2}{3\pi^2} \left( \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2 - \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2 (g\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{12\pi^2} + \frac{7m_q(g^2 GG)(\bar{s}s)}{768\pi^4} - \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2 (g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{12\pi^2} \right) \]

\[ \rho_{T3}(s) = \frac{s^4}{5120\pi^6} - \frac{m_u^2 s^3}{128\pi^6} + \frac{3m_d^4}{64\pi^6} + \left( \frac{m_s}{16\pi^4} \right)^2 - \frac{m_s^2 (g^2 GG)}{1536\pi^6} s^2 \]

\[ + \frac{3m_q^3}{8\pi^4} - \frac{m_q^2 (g^2 GG)}{256\pi^6} s \]

\[ + \frac{m_q^2 (\bar{q}q)^2}{4\pi^2} + m_q^2 (\bar{s}s)^2 + m_s^2 (g^2 GG) (\bar{s}s) - m_s^2 (g^2 GG) \frac{256\pi^6}{s} \quad (5.6) \]

\[ \rho_{A3}(s) = \frac{s^4}{3072\pi^6} - \frac{m_u^2 s^3}{1024\pi^6} + \frac{m_d^4}{128\pi^6} + \frac{m_s (g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{64\pi^4} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2 + \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} \frac{24\pi^2}{s} \]

\[ + \frac{m_s (\bar{s}s)^2}{24\pi^2} + \frac{2m_q^2 (g^2 GG)}{256\pi^4} + \frac{m_q (g^2 GG) (\bar{s}s)}{24\pi^2} + \frac{m_q (g^2 GG) (\bar{s}s)}{24\pi^2} \frac{256\pi^4}{s} \]

\[ + \frac{m_q^2 (\bar{q}q)^2}{4\pi^2} + \frac{m_q^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{48\pi^2} - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle (g\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{24\pi^2} - \frac{m_q (g^2 GG)}{24\pi^2} \frac{256\pi^4}{s} \quad (5.7) \]

\[ \rho_{P6}(s) = \frac{s^4}{61440\pi^6} - \frac{m_u^2 s^3}{1024\pi^6} + \frac{m_d^4}{128\pi^6} - \frac{m_s (g^2 GG)}{64\pi^4} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} - \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} \frac{512\pi^4}{s} \]

\[ + \frac{m_s (\bar{s}s)^2}{32\pi^4} + \frac{m_s (\bar{s}s)^2}{4096\pi^6} + \frac{m_s (g\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{64\pi^4} - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} - \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} \frac{12288\pi^6}{s} \]

\[ + \frac{m_q^2 (\bar{q}q)^2}{4\pi^2} + \frac{m_q^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{48\pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle (g\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{24\pi^2} - \frac{m_q (g^2 GG)}{24\pi^2} \frac{256\pi^4}{s} \quad (5.8) \]

In these equations, $q$ represents a $u$ or $d$ quark, and $s$ represents an $s$ quark. $\langle \bar{q}q \rangle$ and $\langle \bar{s}s \rangle$ are dimension $D = 3$ quark condensates; $\langle g^2 GG \rangle$ is a $D = 4$ gluon condensate; $\langle g\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle$ and $\langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle$ are $D = 5$ mixed condensates. As usual we assume the vacuum saturation for higher dimensional operators such as $\langle 0 | q\bar{q} q\bar{q} 0 | 0 \rangle \sim \langle 0 | q\bar{q} 0 | 0 | q\bar{q} 0 \rangle$. There is a minus sign in the definition of the mixed condensate $\langle g\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle$, which is different with some other QCD sum rule calculation. This is just because the definition of coupling constant $g_s$ is different [85,177]. To obtain these results, we keep the terms of order $O(m_q^2)$ in the propagators of a massive quark in the presence of quark and gluon condensates:

\[ iS^{ab} = \langle 0 | T[q^a(x)q^b(0)] | 0 \rangle \]

\[ = \frac{i\delta^{ab}}{2m_q^2} \hat{x} + \frac{\lambda_a}{32\pi^2} \frac{g_c G_{\mu\nu}}{2} \frac{1}{x^2} (\sigma^{\mu\nu} \hat{x} + \hat{x} \sigma^{\mu\nu}) - \frac{\delta^{ab}}{12} \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \]

\[ + \frac{\delta_{ab} m_q^2}{192} \langle g_c \bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle - \frac{m_q \delta_{ab} m_q}{4\pi^2 x^2} + \frac{i\delta_{ab} m_q}{48} \hat{x} + \frac{i\delta_{ab} m_q^2}{8\pi^2 x^2} \hat{x} \quad (5.9) \]
5.1. ANALYSIS OF SINGLE DIQUARK CURRENTS

From these expressions, we observe the followings:

• The coefficients of the lowest dimension, or of the leading term in powers of \( s \), have the relations \( c_{88}^{(4)} = c_{P3}^{(4)} \) and \( c_{A3}^{(4)} = 1/2c_{V6}^{(4)} \). These are the consequences of chiral symmetry at the perturbative level [83].

• As empirically known, the terms of quark condensates have important contributions to the sum rule.

For numerical calculations, we use the following values of condensates [71, 85, 89, 99, 140, 148, 177, 179]:

\[
\langle \bar{q}q \rangle = -(0.240 \text{GeV})^3,
\]

\[
\langle \bar{s}s \rangle = -(0.8 \pm 0.1) \times (0.240 \text{GeV})^3,
\]

\[
\langle g_2^2 G G \rangle = (0.48 \pm 0.14) \text{GeV}^4,
\]

\[
m_s(1 \text{GeV}) = 0.11 \text{GeV},
\]

\[
\langle g_6 \bar{q}q G q \rangle = -M_6^2 \times \langle \bar{q}q \rangle,
\]

\[
M_6^2 = (0.8 \pm 0.2) \text{GeV}^2.
\]

(5.10)

In Fig. 5.1, we show all five spectral densities \( \rho(s) \) as functions of \( s \). From the definition of (1.23) in Chapter 1, the spectral densities should be positive definite quantities. In practical calculations, however, the positivity may not be necessarily realized, if the OPE up to finite terms does not work due to, for instance, bad choice of currents, weak coupling to physical states and so on. In the present analysis, we find that among the five cases, two functions of \( V_6 \) and \( P_6 \) currents show such a bad behavior. In particular, the \( P_6 \) current takes relatively large (in magnitude) negative values in an expectedly important region of \( s \approx \text{several GeV} \). Sum rule values then become negative when the threshold value is chosen around \( s_0 \approx \text{several GeV} \), which is not physically acceptable. The \( T_3 \) current changes the sign twice as in the case of \( V_6 \) and \( P_6 \) currents, from positive to negative and again to positive values. But the sum rule values take positive values for \( s_0 \approx \text{several GeV} \).

The tetraquark currents \( S_6 \) and \( A_3 \) are constructed by diquark fields which correspond to \( {}^1S_0 \) and \( {}^3S_1 \) in the non-relativistic language, where the two quarks can be in the ground state s-orbit. In contrast, the currents \( V_6 \) and \( P_6 \) correspond to linear combinations of \( {}^3P_1 \), and \( {}^3P_0 \), respectively, where one of the two quarks is in an excited p-orbit. The \( T_3 \) current is a linear combination of \( {}^3S_1 \) and \( {}^1P_1 \). Therefore, we verify an empirical fact that the sum rule constructed by currents having the s-wave components in the non-relativistic limit works better than those dominated by p-wave components. For completeness, we show the spectral densities with numerical coefficients for the three better cases, \( A_3 \), \( T_3 \) and \( S_6 \)

\[
\rho_{P6} = 1.69 \times 10^{-8} s^4 - 1.23 \times 10^{-8} s^3 - 2.35 \times 10^{-7} s^2.
\]
Figure 5.1: Spectral densities $\rho_{S6}$, $\rho_{V6}$, $\rho_{T3}$, $\rho_{A3}$ and $\rho_{P6}$ as functions of $s$, in units of GeV$^8$.

\[
\begin{align*}
\rho_{A3} &= 3.39 \times 10^{-8} s^4 - 1.23 \times 10^{-8} s^3 + 8.14 \times 10^{-8} s^2 \\
&\quad + 1.17 \times 10^{-6} s - 1.08 \times 10^{-6}, \\
\rho_{T3} &= 2.03 \times 10^{-7} s^4 - 9.83 \times 10^{-8} s^3 - 4.53 \times 10^{-7} s^2 \\
&\quad + 3.34 \times 10^{-8} s + 2.41 \times 10^{-7}, \\
\rho_{V6} &= 6.77 \times 10^{-8} s^4 - 4.10 \times 10^{-8} s^3 - 1.17 \times 10^{-7} s^2
\end{align*}
\] (5.11)
5.2. ANALYSIS OF SINGLE MESONIC CURRENTS

\[ -2.35 \times 10^{-6} s + 2.23 \times 10^{-6}, \]

\[ \rho_{s6} = 1.69 \times 10^{-8}s^4 - 4.10 \times 10^{-9}s^3 + 2.55 \times 10^{-8}s^2 + 1.17 \times 10^{-6}s - 1.08 \times 10^{-6}. \]

From these expressions, we observe that the convergence of the series does not seem very good. Nevertheless, let us proceed further.

As explained in the beginning of this chapter, there are two important parameters remaining in the sum rule analyses: they are the threshold value \( s_0 \) [GeV\(^2\)] and the Borel mass \( M_B \) [GeV]. For a good sum rule, the predicted masses should not depend on these two parameters strongly with sizable pole contribution (Borel window). In Fig. 5.2, we show the masses of the tetraquark as functions of the Borel mass for several threshold values \( s_0 \) (Borel curves). We observe that the Borel mass dependence is somewhat strong for the currents \( S_6 \) and \( A_3 \) in the region \( 1 < M_B^2 < 2 \) GeV\(^2\), which is expected to be a reasonable choice of the Borel mass. For these currents \( S_6 \) and \( A_3 \), however, we see that the minimum occurs at around 3 GeV\(^2\) when \( s_0 \) is varied in the region \( M_B^2 \gtrsim 1.5 \) GeV\(^2\).

(For the current \( S_6 \), the mass of \( s_0 = 2 \) GeV\(^2\) is far above the region shown in the figure.)

For this reason, we consider that \( s_0 = 3 \) GeV\(^2\) is a reasonable choice which we will mainly use for the estimation of the mass of the tetraquark in the following sum rule analyses.

At this \( s_0 \) value, the mass of the tetraquark turns out to be about 1.6 GeV. For the \( T_3 \) current, the Borel stability seems better. The result, however, depends on the threshold value \( s_0 \) to some extent. However, it is interesting to see that the mass of the tetraquark is about 1.6 GeV when \( s_0 \sim 3 \) GeV\(^2\).

From the analysis of the single current of the diquark construction, we expect that the mass of the tetraquark is about 1.6 GeV, although the stability against the variation of both the Borel mass and the threshold parameter is not simultaneously achieved. As we will see, however, a suitable linear combination will improve the stability.

5.2 Analysis of Single Mesonic Currents

In this section, we perform QCD sum rule analysis using the ten mesonic currents, \( S_{1,s} \), \( V_{1,s} \), \( T_{1,s} \), \( A_{1,s} \) and \( P_{1,s} \), separately. Here we only show two important spectral densities:

\[
\rho_{\nu s}(s) = \frac{s^4}{110592\pi^6} - \frac{19m_s^2s^3}{55296\pi^6} + \frac{(5m_s^4)}{2304\pi^6} - \frac{m_s\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{432\pi^4} + \frac{m_s\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{432\pi^4} + \frac{17\langle g^2GG \rangle}{221184\pi^6}s^2
\]

\[
+ \frac{m_s^2\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{72\pi^4} + \frac{5m_s^2\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{288\pi^4} - \frac{13m_s^2\langle g^2GG \rangle}{24576\pi^6} + \frac{m_s\langle g\bar{q}Gq \rangle}{2304\pi^4} - \frac{5m_s\langle g\bar{s}Gs \rangle}{4608\pi^4}
\]

\[
+ \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{432\pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{432\pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{54\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^2\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{27\pi^2} + \frac{5m_s^2\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{432\pi^2}
\]

\[
- \frac{m_s\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle g^2GG \rangle}{6912\pi^4} + \frac{5\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle g\bar{q}Gq \rangle}{1728\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^2\langle g\bar{q}Gq \rangle}{144\pi^4} - \frac{m_s^2\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{18\pi^2} - \frac{\langle g\bar{q}Gq \rangle\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{864\pi^2}
\]
Figure 5.2: Mass of the tetraquark calculated by the three currents $S_0$, $V_6$, $T_3$, $A_3$ and $P_6$ as a function of the Borel mass square $M_B^2$ for several threshold values $s_0 = 2, 3, 4$ and $6$ GeV$^2$.

\[
\rho_{rs}(s) = \frac{m_s(g^2GG)(\bar{s}s) - \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g\bar{s}Gs \rangle}{1024\pi^4} + \frac{5\langle \bar{s}s \rangle \langle g\bar{s}Gs \rangle}{864\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^4(g^2GG)}{1728\pi^2} - \frac{m_s^5(g^2GG)}{9216\pi^6},
\]

\[
\rho_{rs}(s) = \frac{s^4}{18432\pi^6} - \frac{5m_s^2s^3}{2304\pi^6} + \frac{5m_s^4(s^2)}{384\pi^6} + \frac{m_s^5s(s^2)}{288\pi^4} + \frac{31(g^2GG)}{55296\pi^6}s^2
\]

\[
+ \frac{5m_s^3(\bar{s}s)}{48\pi^4} - \frac{31m_s^2(g^2GG)}{9216\pi^6}s + \frac{5m_s^2(g\bar{q}q)^2}{18\pi^2} + \frac{5m_s^2(\bar{s}s)^2}{72\pi^2}
\]

(5.13)
5.3. ANALYSIS OF MIXED CURRENTS

\[ + \frac{31m_s\langle g^2GG\rangle \langle \bar{s}s\rangle}{6912\pi^4} - \frac{13m_u\langle g^2GG\rangle}{9216\pi^6}. \]

As shown in Fig. 5.3, we find that two spectral densities for \( V_8 \) and \( T_8 \) show good behavior: \( \rho_{T8} \) is positive definite, while \( \rho_{V8} \) takes negative values in the small region \( s \leq 0.2 \text{GeV}^2 \).

The currents \( V_1, V_6, P_1 \) and \( P_8 \) are constructed by mesonic fields (either color singlet or color octet) which correspond to \( ^3S_1 \) and \( ^1S_0 \) in the non-relativistic language, where two quark-antiquark pairs can be in the ground state \( s \)-orbit. Their spectral densities then show similar behavior to \( S_8 \) and \( A_3 \) in the previous subsection. In contrast, \( S_1, S_8, A_1 \) and \( A_8 \) correspond to linear combinations of \( ^3P_0 \) and \( ^3P_1 \), respectively; \( T_1 \) and \( T_8 \) currents are the combinations of \( ^3S_1 \) and \( ^1P_1 \).

From the above argument, we might expect that six currents, \( V_1, V_6, P_1, P_8, T_1 \) and \( T_8 \) would work. However, if we test another condition that the quantity

\[ f_2^2 e^{-M_2^2/M_2^2} = \int_0^{s_0} e^{-s/M_2^2} \rho(s) ds, \]

(5.14)

should be positive around \( s_0 \sim \) several GeV\(^2\), we found that those by the currents \( V_1, P_1, P_8 \) and \( T_1 \) take negative values and therefore, they must be abandoned. Now there remain only two better currents \( V_8 \) and \( T_8 \) in the mesonic construction. This is the reason that we have shown their spectral densities in (5.12) and (5.13). Using the numerical values of various condensates (5.10), we find the spectral densities

\[ \rho_{V8} = 9.41 \times 10^{-9} s^4 - 4.32 \times 10^{-9} s^3 + 4.54 \times 10^{-8} s^2 + 3.52 \times 10^{-7} s - 4.85 \times 10^{-8}, \]

\[ \rho_{T8} = 5.64 \times 10^{-8} s^4 - 2.73 \times 10^{-8} s^3 + 6.14 \times 10^{-8} s^2 - 4.32 \times 10^{-9} s + 4.89 \times 10^{-8}. \]

(5.15)

Once again the convergence of the series does not seem very good, though the coefficient of the constant term of \( \rho_{V8} (-4.85 \times 10^{-8}) \) is smaller by about factor ten than that of the first order term of \( s^1 (3.52 \times 10^{-7}) \).

In Fig. 5.4, we show the masses of the tetraquark currents \( V_8 \) and \( T_8 \) as functions of the Borel mass for several threshold values \( s_0 \) (Borel curves). As in the case of \( T_3 \) current, the Borel stability seems good but the result depends on the threshold value \( s_0 \). However, once again, if we take the threshold value at \( s_0 \sim 3 \text{ GeV}^2 \), the mass of the tetraquark turns out to be reasonable, though the precise values are slightly smaller: the mass of \( T_8 \sim 1.5 \text{ GeV} \) and the mass of \( V_8 \sim 1.4 \text{ GeV} \).

5.3 Analysis of Mixed Currents

In order to improve the sum rule, we attempt to make linear combinations of independent currents for both diquark and mesonic currents. Since linear combinations of five currents
Figure 5.3: Spectral densities $\rho_{S1}$, $\rho_{SS}$, $\rho_{V1}$, $\rho_{VS}$, $\rho_{T1}$, $\rho_{TS}$, $\rho_{A1}$, $\rho_{A8}$, $\rho_{P1}$ and $\rho_{PS}$ as functions of $s$, in units of GeV$^2$. 
Figure 5.4: Mass of the tetraquark calculated by the currents $S_1$, $S_5$, $V_1$, $V_8$, $T_1$, $T_8$, $A_1$, $A_8$, $P_1$ and $P_3$, as a function of the Borel mass square $M_B^2$ for several threshold values $s_0 = 2, 3, 4$ and 6 GeV$^2$. 
contain ten mixing angles, the full consideration with these ten parameters is rather cumbersome. Instead, we make a linear combination of two currents $J_1$ and $J_2$ (any two from the independent currents), $\eta = \cos \theta J_1 + \sin \theta J_2$, where $\theta$ is a mixing angle. Then the correlation functions are written as

$$\langle \eta \eta' \rangle = \cos^2 \theta \langle J_1 J'_1 \rangle + \sin^2 \theta \langle J_2 J'_2 \rangle + \cos \theta \sin \theta \langle J_1 J'_2 \rangle + \cos \theta \sin \theta \langle J_2 J'_1 \rangle.$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.16)

The mixing is chosen with the following requirements:

1. The OPE has a good convergence as going to terms of higher dimensional operators.
2. The spectral density becomes positive quantity for all (or almost all) $s$ values.
3. Pole contribution is sufficiently large.

We have tried various combinations of two currents to realize good sum rules. While doing so, we have realized that the diquark currents are more independent than the mesonic currents. This means that the cross terms of (5.16) have only a minor contribution for diquark currents, while they have a large contribution for mesonic currents.

According to the requirement (1), we would like to make a linear combination such that the highest dimensional (eight) term is suppressed. For diquark currents, we find it convenient to take two combinations:

$$\eta = \cos \theta A_3 + \sin \theta V_6,$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.17)

$$\xi = \cos \theta P_6 + \sin \theta S_6.$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.18)

By choosing $\cot \theta \sim \sqrt{2}$, we find that the term of dimension eight of (5.17) is suppressed, while for $\cot \theta \sim 1$, the term of dimension eight of (5.18) is suppressed. The spectral density of (5.18), however, takes negative values. Therefore, this current should be rejected for the sum rule analysis. In this way we are lead to the current $\eta$ of (5.17). From now on, we will denote $\eta \rightarrow \eta_1$.

For the mesonic case, it turns out that the cross term contributions are large. Accordingly, we attempt a complex angle to improve the sum rule analysis. By choosing $t_1 = 0.91$, $t_2 = -0.41$, we construct a current:

$$\eta_2 = S_1 + (t_1 + i t_2) P_1.$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.19)

The numerical spectral densities are:

$$\rho_1 = 4.5 \times 10^{-8} s^4 - 2.2 \times 10^{-8} s^3 + 2.4 \times 10^{-7} s^2$$
$$-2.0 \times 10^{-8} s + 5.2 \times 10^{-9},$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.20)

$$\rho_2 = 2.1 \times 10^{-8} s^4 - 1.0 \times 10^{-8} s^3 + 4.2 \times 10^{-8} s^2$$
$$-2.2 \times 10^{-8} s + 8.3 \times 10^{-9},$$
which may be compared with the spectral densities of the single currents (5.12) and (5.15). It looks that the convergence of the series is improved significantly.

In Fig. 5.5, we show the mass calculated from \( \eta_1 \) and \( \eta_2 \) as functions of the Borel mass square for several threshold values \( s_0 \). The Borel stability is improved from the cases of the single currents. Furthermore, the dependence on \( s_0 \) is also reduced. When \( s_0 \sim 3 \) GeV\(^2\), we find the mass calculated from the two currents \( \eta_1 \) and \( \eta_2 \) is about 1.5 GeV.

![Figure 5.5: Mass of the tetraquark calculated by the mixing currents \( \eta_1 \) (Left) and \( \eta_2 \) (Right), as a function of the Borel mass square \( M_B \) for several threshold values \( s_0 = 2, 3, 4 \) and 6 GeV\(^2\).](image)

At this point we should also comment on the pole contribution in the sum rule. Generally we expect that the pole contribution should dominate the sum rule, preferably at least more than several tens percent. In the present case, the pole contribution, however, is not always dominant. We have found that it reaches up to 20 percent when we use \( \eta_1 \) and \( \eta_2 \) and the Borel mass is chosen around 1 GeV. As the Borel mass increases, the pole contribution decreases. This would be a general problem for the QCD sum rule for currents of a high dimension, typically for exotic hadrons. Nevertheless, it is interesting to see that a good Borel mass stability has been achieved as shown in Figs. 5.5. In any event, we need further investigations as proposed by Kojo et al [115] to check the stability of the sum rule.

Finally, in order to summarize our analysis, we show in Fig. 5.6 masses of the tetraquark calculated by several reasonable currents used in the present study as functions of the Borel mass square at \( s_0 = 3 \) GeV\(^2\). They are \( S_6, A_3 \) and \( T_3 \) for the diquark construction, \( T_3 \) and \( V_8 \) for the mesonic construction, and \( \eta_1 \) and \( \eta_2 \) for the mixing currents. The plots are extended to a wider region of \( M_B^2 \) up to 4 GeV\(^2\). We verify once again a good Borel mass stability for the mixing currents, while some of the single currents show good stability also (\( T_3, T_3 \) and \( V_8 \)). The mass values varies slightly, while we expect the mass of the tetraquark around 1.5 GeV.
Chapter 5. QCD Sum Rule Study of udśś

Figure 5.6: Mass of the tetraquark calculated by the currents $\eta_1, \eta_2, A_3, S_6, T_3, V_6$ and $T_8$, as a function of the Borel mass square $M_B^2$ in the region $2 < M_B^2 < 4 \text{ GeV}^2$ for threshold value $s_0 = 3 \text{ GeV}^2$.

5.4 Conclusion

We have presented a QCD sum rule study of the udśś tetraquark of $J^P = 0^+$ and $I = 1$, both in the diquark $((\bar{q}q)(qq))$ and mesonic $((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q))$ constructions. We have found that in this channel of tetraquark, there are five independent currents, which is shown both in the diquark and mesonic constructions. For each single current, we have tested the sum rule analysis, but it is found that not all of them provide a good stability.

As an attempt to improve the stability of the sum rule, we have considered linear combinations of independent currents. In order to simplify the analysis, we took a superposition of various combinations of two currents. Among them, we have found two cases that lead to good sum rules, where we investigated $s_0$ (threshold value) and $M_B$ (Borel mass) dependence, and convergence of OPE. A reasonable choice of the threshold value is taken at $s_0 \sim 3 \text{ GeV}^2$. A good Borel stability is then achieved in the region $1 \lesssim M_B^2 \lesssim 4 \text{ GeV}^2$, where the mass of the tetraquark turns out to be around 1.5 GeV.

Despite the seemingly good Borel mass stability, we think that we should investigate the following points more carefully. For instance, estimation of higher dimensional terms of $O(1/s)$ could be important, as we have found that the pole contribution is around 20% at best. These problems might be related to the high dimensional operators for exotic particles. Another question is the contribution of KK scattering states, since the mass of the tetraquark is around 1.5 GeV, and it can fall apart into the KK states. Such a contribution can be estimated by using the method proposed in Refs. [117, 121]. These will be further investigated in the future work.
Chapter 6

Light Scalar Tetraquark Mesons

The light scalar mesons $\sigma(600)$, $\kappa(800)$, $a_0(980)$ and $f_0(980)$ compose a nonet with the mass below 1 GeV [5,8,9,13–15,17,179]. Almost thirty years ago, Jaffe suggested that they can be tetraquark candidates, which can explain the mass spectrum of the light scalar mesons and also their decay properties [93] (See also Ref. [98] for recent progress).

So far, several different pictures for the scalar mesons have been proposed. In the conventional quark model, they have a $\bar{q}q$ configuration of $^3P_0$ whose masses are expected to be larger than 1 GeV due to the $p$-wave orbital excitation [50]. Moreover, by a naively counting of the quark mass, the mass ordering should be $m_{\sigma} \sim m_{a_0} < m_{\kappa} < m_{f_0}$. They are regarded as chiral partners of the Nambu-Goldstone bosons in chiral models($\pi, K, \eta, \eta'$) [79], and their masses are expected to be lower than those of the quark model due to their collective nature. Yet another interesting picture is that they are tetraquark states [7,31,32,97,128,134,168,174,181]. In contrast with the $\bar{q}q$ states, their masses are expected to be around 0.6 – 1 GeV with the ordering of $m_{\sigma} < m_{\kappa} < m_{a_0,f_0}$, consistent with the recent experimental observations [5,13,14,179]. The lightness of these states is expected to be explained by the strong attractive quark correlation in the scalar and isoscalar channel. There are some lattice studies supporting this [125,162]. Besides their masses, the decay properties are also interesting and important, and are studied in many papers [35,74,75,151,184].

In this chapter, we perform the QCD sum rule analysis for the light scalar mesons. We find once again that there are five independent currents for each scalar tetraquark state. We perform a reliable QCD sum rule by using mixed currents as in the previous chapter, and obtain the masses of the light scalar mesons. The results are consistent with the experiments.

Unlike $\bar{q}q$ and $qqq$ currents, tetraquark currents have complicated structure due to multiquark degrees of freedom. As we will discuss in the next section in detail, there are some independent currents for a given spin with different flavor structures. This is very much different from the ground state baryons, where different flavor representations 8 and 10 correspond to different spins $1/2$ and $3/2$, which induce a mass splitting between
In this chapter, first we construct the tetraquark currents using diquark and antidiquark fields having the antisymmetric flavor $\mathbf{3}_f \otimes \mathbf{3}_f$, which is in accordance with the expected light scalar nonet. Furthermore, we construct another set of tetraquark currents by using diquark and antidiquark fields having the symmetric flavor $\mathbf{6}_f \otimes \mathbf{6}_f$. We do not, however, consider other possibilities such as $\mathbf{6}_f \otimes \mathbf{3}_f$, since they cannot produce tetraquark currents having the scalar quantum numbers (color singlet and $J^P = 0^+$).

Then as we have done previously [38], we show that there are five independent currents for both constructions. We will then search linear combinations of the currents that optimize the QCD sum rule and reproduce the results compatible with the expected light scalar mesons. While performing a QCD sum rule analysis, we also find that the results of the two constructions have some similarities. In fact, if we work in the $SU(3)_f$ limit, we obtain identical results for the operator product expansion (OPE).

Since the scalar mesons, especially $\sigma$, decays strongly to two pseudoscalar mesons, their effects should be significant for quantitative discussions. The contamination from such two-meson decay should be removed when performing the QCD sum rule analysis, which is however a difficult theoretical problem so far. Nevertheless we consider a phenomenological method by adding another parameter corresponding to a decay width for the QCD sum rule analysis.

### 6.1 Tetraquark Currents

In order to make a scalar tetraquark current, the diquark and antidiquark fields should have the same color, spin and orbital symmetries. Therefore, they must have the same flavor symmetry, which is either antisymmetric ($\mathbf{3}_f \otimes \mathbf{3}_f$) or symmetric ($\mathbf{6}_f \otimes \mathbf{6}_f$). The possible flavor quantum numbers of the tetraquark states are then

\[
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{3}_f \otimes \mathbf{3}_f & = 1_f \oplus 8_f, \\
\mathbf{6}_f \otimes \mathbf{6}_f & = 1_f \oplus 8_f \oplus 27_f,
\end{align*}
\]

where the corresponding weight diagrams are shown in Fig. 6.1. The scalar nonet $1 + 8$ is therefore included in both representations, independently. For $\mathbf{3}_f \times \mathbf{3}_f = 1_f + 8_f$, $\kappa$ and $a_0$ are the members of $8_f$ while $\sigma$ and $f_0$ can be either in $1_f$ or in isospin $I = 0$ component of $8_f$. Or, they can also mix and in particular the ideal mixing is achieved by

\[
\begin{align*}
|\sigma\rangle & = \sqrt{\frac{1}{3}} |1_f\rangle - \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} |8_f, I = 0\rangle, \\
|f_0\rangle & = \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} |1_f\rangle + \sqrt{\frac{1}{3}} |8_f, I = 0\rangle,
\end{align*}
\]

where only isospin symmetry is respected and the currents are classified by the number of strange quarks. We can find another set of linear combinations for the symmetric case.
Hence, denoting light \( u, d \) quarks by \( q \), \( \sigma \) currents are constructed as \( qq\bar{q}\bar{q} \), \( \kappa \) currents by \( qs\bar{q}\bar{q} \) and \( a_0 \) and \( f_0 \) currents by \( qs\bar{q}\bar{s} \). A naive additive quark counting for this construction is consistent with the observed masses, \( \sigma(600) \), \( \kappa(800) \), \( a_0(980) \) and \( f_0(980) \). Also, in the QCD sum rule we find that the ideal mixing is needed in order to reproduce the expected mass pattern of \( \sigma, \kappa, a_0 \) and \( f_0 \).

\[
\bar{3} \times \bar{3} = 1 + 8
\]

\[
6 \times \bar{6} = 1 + 8 + 27
\]

Figure 6.1: SU(3) weight diagrams for tetraquark states of antisymmetric and symmetric diquarks (antidiquarks).

Using the antisymmetric combination for diquark flavor structure, we arrive at the following five independent currents which have been shown in Chapter 4:

\[
\begin{align*}
S^\sigma_5 &= (u_5^T \sigma_5 d_b) (\bar{u}_5 \gamma_5 C d_b^T - \bar{u}_5 \gamma_5 C d_b^T), \\
V^\sigma_3 &= (u_3^T \gamma_3 d_b) (\bar{u}_3 \gamma_3 C d_b^T - \bar{u}_3 \gamma_3 C d_b^T), \\
T^\sigma_6 &= (u_6^T \sigma_6 d_b) (\bar{u}_6 \sigma_6 C d_b^T + \bar{u}_6 \sigma_6 C d_b^T), \\
A^\sigma_6 &= (u_6^T \gamma_6 d_b) (\bar{u}_6 \gamma_6 C d_b^T + \bar{u}_6 \gamma_6 C d_b^T), \\
P^\sigma_3 &= (u_3^T d_b) (\bar{u}_3 C d_b^T - \bar{u}_3 C d_b^T).
\end{align*}
\]

where the sum over repeated indices (\( \mu, \nu, \cdots \) for Dirac, and \( a, b, \cdots \) for color indices) is taken. Either plus or minus sign in the second parentheses ensures that the diquarks form the antisymmetric combination in the flavor space. The currents \( S, V, T, A \) and \( P \) are constructed by scalar, vector, tensor, axial-vector, pseudoscalar diquark and antidiquark fields, respectively. The subscripts 3 and 6 show that the diquarks (antidiquark) are combined into the color representation \( \bar{3}_c \) and \( 6_c \) (\( \bar{3}_c \) or \( 6_c \)), respectively.

We will perform the sum rule analysis using all currents and their various linear combinations. As we have found in the previous chapter, again the results for single currents are not always reliable. In fact, we will find a good sum rule by a linear combination of \( A^\sigma_6 \) and \( V^\sigma_3 '\)

\[
\eta^\sigma_1 = \cos \theta A^\sigma_6 + \sin \theta V^\sigma_3 ',
\]

where \( \theta \) is the mixing angle. As we will discuss in Sec. 6.3, the best choice of the mixing angle turns out to be \( \cot \theta = 1/\sqrt{2} \). The mixed currents for \( \kappa, a_0 \) and \( f_0 \) can be found in
The similar way

\[ \eta_1^6 = \cos \theta A_6^6 + \sin \theta V_3^6, \]
\[ \eta_1^{a_0} = \cos \theta A_6^{a_0} + \sin \theta V_3^{a_0}, \]
\[ \eta_1^{f_0} = \cos \theta A_6^{f_0} + \sin \theta V_3^{f_0}. \] (6.5)

where the best choices are still \( \cot \theta = 1/\sqrt{2} \).

The QCD sum rule results for \( a_0 \) and \( f_0 \) will give the same results in the QCD sum rule, which is consistent with the experimental masses of \( a_0 \) and \( f_0 \). For simplicity, we will use the charged \( a_0 \) current

\[ \eta_1^{a_0} = \cos \theta A_6^{a_0+} + \sin \theta V_3^{a_0+} \]
\[ = \cos \theta (u_0^T C\gamma_\mu s_b)(d_a^T \gamma^\mu C\gamma_5 s_b + \bar{d}_b \gamma^\mu C\gamma_5 \bar{s}_b) + \sin \theta (u_0^T C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 s_b)(d_a^T \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 C\gamma_5 s_b - \bar{d}_b \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 C\gamma_5 \bar{s}_b). \] (6.6)

We can also construct the tetraquark currents of \( J^P = 0^+ \) whose diquark and antidiquark have the symmetric flavor structure. We use the same superscripts \( \sigma, \kappa, \text{ and } a_0 \) because of the same quark contents. There are five independent currents

\[ S_6^\sigma = a_0^T C\gamma_5 q_b(\bar{q}_a \gamma_\mu C\gamma_5 q_a^T + \bar{q}_a \gamma_\mu C\gamma_5 q_a^T), \]
\[ V_6^\sigma = a_0^T C\gamma_\mu q_b(\bar{q}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C\gamma_5 q_a^T + \bar{q}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C\gamma_5 q_a^T), \]
\[ T_3^\sigma = a_0^T C\sigma_\mu q_b(\bar{q}_a \sigma_\mu \gamma_5 C\gamma_5 q_a^T - \bar{q}_a \sigma_\mu \gamma_5 C\gamma_5 q_a^T), \]
\[ A_3^\sigma = a_0^T C\gamma_\mu q_b(\bar{q}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C\gamma_5 q_a^T - \bar{q}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C\gamma_5 q_a^T), \]
\[ P_6^\sigma = a_0^T Cq_b(\bar{q}_a C\gamma_5 q_a^T + \bar{q}_a C\gamma_5 q_a^T). \] (6.7)

The quark contents are \( \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}}(\{uu\}\{dd\} - 2\{ud\}\{ud\} + \{dd\}\{dd\}) \) which compose an isoscalar tetraquark. Either plus or minus sign in the second parentheses ensures that the diquarks form the symmetric combination in the flavor space. We construct the similar mixed currents for \( \kappa, a_0 \) and \( f_0 \)

\[ \eta_2^\sigma = \cos \theta A_3^\sigma + \sin \theta V_3^\sigma, \]
\[ \eta_2^\kappa = \cos \theta A_3^\kappa + \sin \theta V_3^\kappa, \]
\[ \eta_2^{a_0} = \cos \theta A_3^{a_0} + \sin \theta V_3^{a_0}, \]
\[ \eta_2^{f_0} = \cos \theta A_3^{f_0} + \sin \theta V_3^{f_0}. \] (6.8)

Here the optimal choice of the mixing angle is \( \cot \theta = \sqrt{2} \) for \( \eta_2^\sigma \) and \( \eta_2^{a_0} \), but with a slightly different value for \( \eta_2^\kappa \), which is 1.37. This shift is used to keep the spectral density positive, and is due to the nonzero strange quark mass.

The currents \( \eta_1 \) and \( \eta_2 \) have similar structure. We can interchange them under the exchange of \( \gamma_\mu \rightarrow \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \). We choose the mixing angle \( \cot \theta = 1/\sqrt{2} \) for \( \eta_1 \), which corresponds to \( \cot \theta = \sqrt{2} \) for \( \eta_2 \).
Concerning linear combinations, we have tested more general cases by using all five currents. However, we could not find significant improvements over the present results of using the two currents.

In Table 1.1, we show the diquark properties of ten single currents. The parity can be obtained by using \( P = (-1)^L \), which \( L \) is the orbital momentum. The structures of tetraquark currents are complicated. The flavor symmetry is not subject to constraints due to the color, spin and orbital symmetries. If the diquark and antidiquark have the antisymmetric flavor, they can have both the antisymmetric color \( 3_c \otimes 3_c \) and the symmetric color \( 6_s \otimes 6_s \) (\( T_6^g \) and \( A_6^g \)); they can have both the antisymmetric spin \( 0_s \otimes 0_s \) (\( S_3^g \) and \( V_3^g \)) and the symmetric spin \( 1_s \otimes 1_s \) (\( A_6^g \) and \( P_3^g \)); they can have both positive parity (\( S_3^g \) and \( A_6^g \)) and negative parity (\( V_3^g \) and \( P_3^g \)).

The situation is the same for the color, spin and orbital symmetries. If the diquark and antidiquark have the antisymmetric color \( 3_c \otimes 3_c \), they can have both the antisymmetric flavor (\( S_3^g \), \( V_3^g \) and \( P_3^g \)) and the symmetric flavor (\( T_6^g \) and \( A_6^g \)) and the symmetric spin (\( A_6^g \) and \( P_3^g \)); they can have both positive parity (\( S_3^g \) and \( A_6^g \)) and negative parity (\( V_3^g \) and \( P_3^g \)).

We can also construct \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) currents, and they are equivalent to the \((qq)(\bar{q}q)\) currents.

### 6.2 Analysis of Single Currents

In this section, we show the QCD sum rule analysis of \( \kappa \) using single currents \( S_3^g \), \( V_3^g \), \( T_6^g \), \( A_6^g \) and \( P_3^g \). The results for \( \sigma \), \( a_0 \) and \( f_0 \) are quite similar. We have performed the OPE calculation up to dimension eight by using Mathematica with FeynCalc [66]. The results are

\[
\rho_{S_3}^\kappa(s) = \frac{s^4}{61440\pi^6} - \frac{m_s^2 s^3}{3072\pi^6} + \frac{\langle g^2 G G \rangle}{6144\pi^6} - \frac{m_s \langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{192\pi^4} + \frac{m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{384\pi^4} s^2
+ \left( \frac{m_s^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{2048\pi^6} - \frac{m_s \langle g \bar{q}\sigma G q \rangle}{128\pi^4} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{24\pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{24\pi^2} \right) s \tag{6.9}
\]

\[
\rho_{V_3}^\kappa(s) = \frac{s^4}{15360\pi^6} - \frac{m_s^2 s^3}{768\pi^6} + \frac{\langle g^2 G G \rangle}{3072\pi^6} - \frac{m_s \langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{96\pi^4} + \frac{m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{96\pi^4} s^2
+ \left( \frac{m_s^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{1024\pi^6} + \frac{m_s \langle g \bar{q}\sigma G q \rangle}{128\pi^4} - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{12\pi^2} - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{12\pi^2} \right) s \tag{6.10}
\]
For each single current, we have tested the QCD sum rule analysis, but the result is not good just as in our previous paper [38]. The spectral densities are shown in Fig. 6.2 as functions of the energy square $s$. Due to the insufficient convergence of the OPE, the positivity of $\rho(s)$ may not be realized. We find that two functions of $S_{3}^{S}$ and $A_{6}^{S}$ currents show such a bad behavior that $\rho(s)$ becomes negative in the region of $s = 0 \sim 1$ GeV$^2$, and the QCD sum rule for these two single currents are not reliable.

The convergence of the OPE is another important issue. We show the Borel transformed correlation functions for positive case of $V_{3}^{S}$, $T_{6}^{S}$ and $P_{3}^{S}$ with numerical coefficients:

$$\Pi_{V3}^{(all)} = 1.6 \times 10^{-6} M_{B}^{10} - 1.3 \times 10^{-7} M_{B}^{8} - 3.5 \times 10^{-6} M_{B}^{6},$$

$$\Pi_{T6}^{(all)} = 2.0 \times 10^{-5} M_{B}^{10} - 1.5 \times 10^{-6} M_{B}^{8} + 1.1 \times 10^{-5} M_{B}^{6},$$

$$\Pi_{P3}^{(all)} = 4.1 \times 10^{-7} M_{B}^{10} - 3.2 \times 10^{-8} M_{B}^{8} - 9.8 \times 10^{-8} M_{B}^{6} - 1.4 \times 10^{-6} M_{B}^{4} + 1.2 \times 10^{-6} M_{B}^{2}.$$  

From these expressions, we observe that the convergence of the currents $V_{3}^{S}$ and $P_{3}^{S}$ is not very good at a typical energy scale $M_{B} \sim 1$ GeV. We have also calculated the pole
6.2. ANALYSIS OF SINGLE CURRENTS

Figure 6.2: Spectral densities \( \rho(s) \) for the currents \( S_3^\kappa, V_3^\kappa, T_6^\kappa, A_6^\kappa \) and \( P_3^\kappa \) as functions of \( s \), in units of GeV\(^2\).

contribution which is defined as

\[
\text{Pole contribution} \equiv \frac{\int_{s_0}^{\infty} e^{-s/M_B} \rho(s) \, ds}{\int_{0}^{\infty} e^{-s/M_B} \rho(s) \, ds},
\]

(6.15)

However, due to the negative part of the spectral densities, the pole contribution is not well defined. Take the current \( P_3^\kappa \) as an example, when we choose \( s_0 = 1 \text{ GeV}^2 \) and
\( M_B = 0.5 \text{ GeV} \), the pole contribution is 101\% (this is because some parts of the spectral density become negative in the denominator), which is larger than 100\%, and does not make sense. The pole contribution is 26\% for the current \( T_9^r \), when we choose \( s_0 = 1 \text{ GeV}^2 \) and \( M_B = 0.6 \text{ GeV} \).

Summarizing the QCD sum rule analysis for the single currents, including both the \((qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})\) currents and \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\), we found that \( T_9^r \) gives the best QCD sum rule, which however is not yet good enough for quantitative discussion. In order to improve the sum rule, we move on to study their linear combinations, which are the mixed currents.

**6.3 Analysis of Mixed Currents**

We have performed the OPE calculation for the mixed currents \( \eta_1 \) and \( \eta_2 \) up to dimension eight, which contains the four-quark condensates. The \( u \) and \( d \) quark masses are considered in the case of the \( \sigma \) meson, and neglected in other cases.

\[
\begin{align*}
\rho_1^s(s) & = \frac{1}{11520\pi^6} s^4 - \frac{m_u^2 + m_d^2}{288\pi^6} s^3 + \left( \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{9216\pi^6} g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \right) + \frac{(m_u + m_d)\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{36\pi^4} s^2 \\
& + \left( \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{1536\pi^6} (m_u^2 + m_d^2) g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \right) + \frac{m_u m_d g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{512\pi^6} \\
& - \frac{(m_u^3 + 4m_u^2 m_d + 4m_u m_d^2 + m_d^3)\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{9\pi^4} s + \frac{(5m_u^2 + 20m_u m_d + 5m_d^2)\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{27\pi^2} s^2 \\
& + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 1}{1152\pi^4} (m_u + m_d) g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle - \frac{m_u m_d g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{6\pi^4} s \\
& + \frac{1}{11520\pi^6} s^4 - \frac{m_u^2 + m_d^2}{288\pi^6} s^3 + \left( \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{9216\pi^6} g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \right) + \frac{(m_u + m_d)\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{36\pi^4} s^2 \\
& + \left( \frac{4\sqrt{2} + 5}{1024\pi^6} (m_u^2 + m_d^2) g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \right) - \frac{m_u m_d g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{768\pi^6} \\
& - \frac{(7m_u^3 + 8m_u^2 m_d + 8m_u m_d^2 + 7m_d^3)\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{18\pi^4} s + \frac{(25m_u^2 + 40m_u m_d + 25m_d^2)\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{27\pi^2} s^2 \\
& + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 13}{1152\pi^4} (m_u + m_d) g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle - \frac{m_u m_d g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{18\pi^4} \\
& + \frac{1}{11520\pi^6} s^4 - \frac{m_s^2}{572\pi^6} s^3 + \left( \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{9216\pi^6} g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \right) + \frac{m_u \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{72\pi^4} s^2 \\
& + \left( \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{3072\pi^6} m_s^2 g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \right) + \frac{m_u \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{128\pi^4} s - \frac{m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{384\pi^4} s^2 \\
& - \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{48\pi^2} \langle \bar{q}q \rangle - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{48\pi^2} \langle \bar{s}s \rangle + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{2304\pi^4} m_s g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle - \frac{m_u \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{72\pi^4} s^2 \\
\rho_2^s(s) & = \frac{1}{11520\pi^6} s^4 - \frac{m_s^2}{572\pi^6} s^3 + \left( \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{9216\pi^6} g^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \right) + \frac{m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{72\pi^4} s^2
\end{align*}
\]
6.3. ANALYSIS OF MIXED CURRENTS

\[ + \left( - \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{3072\pi^4} m_s^2 (g^2GG) - \frac{m_s (\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{128\pi^4} \right) s + \frac{m_s (g^2GG) (\bar{q}q)}{384\pi^4} \]

\[ + \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle (\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{48\pi^2} - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle (\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{48\pi^2} + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{2304\pi^4} m_s (g^2GG) (\bar{s}s) , \]  
\[ \rho_1^{\alpha_0}(s) = \frac{1}{11520\pi^6} s^4 - \frac{m_s^2}{288\pi^6} s^3 + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{9216\pi^6} (g^2GG) + \frac{m_s (\bar{s}s)}{36\pi^4} s^2 \]

\[ + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{1536\pi^6} m_s (g^2GG) - \frac{m_s (\bar{s}s)}{6\pi^4} s - \frac{m_s (g^2GG) (\bar{q}q)}{192\pi^4} \]

\[ + \frac{4m_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2}{9\pi^2} + \frac{4m_s^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{9\pi^2} + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{1152\pi^4} m_s (g^2GG) (\bar{s}s) \]  
\[ \rho_2^{\alpha_0}(s) = \frac{1}{11520\pi^6} s^4 - \frac{m_s^2}{288\pi^6} s^3 + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{9216\pi^6} (g^2GG) + \frac{m_s (\bar{s}s)}{36\pi^4} s^2 \]

\[ + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{1536\pi^6} m_s (g^2GG) - \frac{m_s (\bar{s}s)}{6\pi^4} s + \frac{m_s (g^2GG) (\bar{q}q)}{192\pi^4} \]

\[ + \frac{4m_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2}{9\pi^2} + \frac{4m_s^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{9\pi^2} + \frac{6\sqrt{2} + 7}{1152\pi^4} m_s (g^2GG) (\bar{s}s) . \]

For \( \sigma \), terms containing \( u, d \) quark masses \( m_q \) are small. For instance, the term of \( m_q (\bar{q}q) \) of dimension four is about ten times smaller than the other term of \( (g^2GG) \). For \( \kappa, a_0 \) and \( f_0 \), the terms containing strange quark mass are important but those containing \( u \) and \( d \) quark masses are negligibly small. Therefore, we have ignored them in our sum rule analysis.

To obtain a reliable a QCD sum rule, the mixed currents \( \eta_1 \) and \( \eta_2 \) are chosen with the following requirements:

1. The OPE has a good convergence as going to terms of higher dimensional operators. This can be examined by the following numerical Borel transformed correlation functions, which have a good convergence:

\[ \Pi_1^{\sigma(all)}(M_B^2) = 2.2 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{10} - 2.5 \times 10^{-9} M_B^{6} + 1.5 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{6} \]

\[ - 4.4 \times 10^{-10} M_B^{4} - 4.8 \times 10^{-9} M_B^{2} \]  
\[ \Pi_2^{\sigma(all)}(M_B^2) = 2.2 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{10} - 2.5 \times 10^{-9} M_B^{6} + 1.5 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{6} \]

\[ - 5.3 \times 10^{-10} M_B^{4} - 1.5 \times 10^{-8} M_B^{2} \]  
\[ \Pi_1^{\kappa(all)}(M_B^2) = 2.2 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{10} - 1.7 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{5} + 1.3 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{6} \]

\[ + 7.2 \times 10^{-8} M_B^{4} - 2.3 \times 10^{-8} M_B^{2} \]  
\[ \Pi_2^{\kappa(all)}(M_B^2) = 2.2 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{10} - 1.7 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{5} + 1.3 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{6} \]

\[ - 2.8 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{4} + 3.4 \times 10^{-8} M_B^{2} \]  
\[ \Pi_1^{\varepsilon_0(all)}(M_B^2) = 2.2 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{10} - 3.4 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{5} + 8.8 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{6} \]

\[ - 4.1 \times 10^{-8} M_B^{4} + 1.1 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{2} \]
\[ \Pi_{2}^{a_{0}(all)}(M_{B}^{2}) = 2.2 \times 10^{-6}M_{B}^{10} - 3.4 \times 10^{-7}M_{B}^{6} + 8.8 \times 10^{-7}M_{B}^{5} \\
- 4.1 \times 10^{-8}M_{B}^{4} + 2.3 \times 10^{-8}M_{B}^{2}. \]

It is interesting to observe that the correlation functions of \(\sigma\) have the most rapid convergence, justifying the use of a smaller Borel mass \(M_{B}\) than the other cases of \(\kappa, a_{0}\) and \(f_{0}\).

2. The spectral densities \(\rho(s)\) become positive for almost all energy values, as shown in Fig. 6.3. This can be examined for all the mixed currents except \(\eta_{0}^{c}\). Therefore, we need to change the mixing angle of \(\eta_{0}^{c}\) a little, which is from \(\sqrt{2}\) to 1.37.

3. Pole contribution is sufficiently large. By choosing suitable Borel mass \(M_{B}\) and threshold value \(s_{0}\), this can be satisfied. The Borel transformed correlation functions are written as power series of the Borel mass \(M_{B}\). Since the Borel transformation suppresses the contributions from \(s > M_{B}\), smaller values are preferred to suppress the continuum contributions also. However, for smaller \(M_{B}\) convergence of the OPE becomes worse. Therefore, we should find an optimal \(M_{B}\) preferably in a small value region. We have found that the minima of such a region are 0.5 GeV for \(\kappa\) and 0.8 GeV for \(a_{0}\) and \(f_{0}\), where the pole contributions reach around 50\% for \(\kappa, a_{0}\) and \(f_{0}\), and is an acceptable amount for \(\sigma\), as shown in Table 6.1. The pole contribution for the mixed current \(\eta_{1}^{c}\) is improved as compared with the single current \(T_{0}^{c}\).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(M_{B}) (GeV)</th>
<th>(\Pi_{1}^{c})</th>
<th>(\Pi_{2}^{c})</th>
<th>(\Pi_{1}^{\kappa})</th>
<th>(\Pi_{2}^{\kappa})</th>
<th>(\Pi_{1}^{a_{0}})</th>
<th>(\Pi_{2}^{a_{0}})</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\sqrt{s_{0}}) (GeV)</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>1.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pole (%)</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the \(SU(3)_{f}\) limit, we could find that the differences between \(\rho_{1}\) and \(\rho_{2}\) vanish:

\[
\rho_{1}^{c}(s) - \rho_{2}^{c}(s) = \frac{(m_{u}^{2} + m_{d}^{2})(g^{2}GG)}{3072\pi^{6}}s + \frac{5m_{u}m_{d}(g^{2}GG)}{1536\pi^{6}}s \\
+ \frac{(2m_{u}^{2} - 2m_{u}m_{d} - 2m_{u}m_{d}^{2} + 2m_{d}^{2})(\bar{q}q)}{9\pi^{4}}s \\
+ \frac{(-10m_{u}^{2} + 20m_{u}m_{d} - 10m_{d}^{2})(\bar{q}q)^{2}}{27\pi^{2}} - \frac{(m_{u} + m_{d})(g^{2}GG)(\bar{q}q)}{96\pi^{4}} \\
+ \frac{(m_{u}^{3} - m_{u}^{2}m_{d} - m_{u}m_{d}^{2} + m_{d}^{3})(\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{18\pi^{4}},
\]
From Eqs. (6.16) - (6.21), we find that the gluon condensates are quite important. In the chiral limit where all quark masses vanish, the masses of the scalar mesons are
dictated only by the gluon condensate. Due to the small $u$ and $d$ quark masses, the mass of the $\sigma$ is dominated by the gluon condensate. For other masses, however, other condensates with finite value of $m_s \sim 100\text{MeV}$ also play a significant role. As quarks (in particular strange quark) become massive, the degeneracy resolves. We have also tested the case of the SU(3) limit but with the average quark mass, $m_q \sim 50$ MeV, and with average condensates. Then the mass of the scalar mesons turns out to be about $0.8-0.9$ GeV.

If the location of a physical state is well separated from the threshold $s_0$, slight change in $s_0$ should not affect much on the observables (mass) of the state. Hence we have searched the region where the tetraquark mass varies significantly less than the change in $\sqrt{s_0}$. We have found such regions for $s_0$ at around $1$ GeV$^2$ from the minimum for $\sigma$ $s_0(\text{min}) \sim 0.5$ GeV$^2$, for $\kappa$ $s_0(\text{min}) \sim 1$ GeV$^2$ and for $a_0$ and $f_0$ $s_0(\text{min}) \sim 1.7$ GeV$^2$, and up to about $1$ GeV$^2$ higher.

After careful test of the sum rule for a wide range of parameter values of $M_B$ and $s_0$, we have found reliable sum rules, which are shown in Table 6.2. It is interesting to observe that the masses appear roughly in the order of the number of strange quarks with roughly equal splitting. In Fig. 6.4, the masses of the $\sigma(600)$, $\kappa(800)$, $a_0(980)$ and $f_0(980)$ are shown as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$. As we see, the mass is very stable in a rather wide region of Borel mass $M_B$.

The current $\eta_1$ has the antisymmetric flavor structure and $\eta_2$ has the symmetric flavor structure. By using these currents with different flavor structures, we arrive at similar QCD sum rule results. This suggests that the tetraquarks of different flavor structure may mix with each other, and the tetraquark states can contain diquark and antidiquark having the mixing of the symmetric flavor $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$ and the antisymmetric flavor $3_f \otimes \bar{3}_f$, just like they can have a mixing of different color, spin and orbital symmetries. This is very much different from the ground baryon states, where the different flavor representations $8$ and $10$ correspond to different spins $1/2$ and $3/2$, which induces a mass splitting between $\Delta(1232)$ and $N(939)$. 

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mass (MeV)</th>
<th>$\sigma(600)$</th>
<th>$\kappa(800)$</th>
<th>$a_0(980)$</th>
<th>$f_0(980)$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Experiments (PDG)</td>
<td>400 $\sim$ 1200</td>
<td>841 $\pm$ 30$^{+84}_{-73}$</td>
<td>984.7 $\pm$ 1.2</td>
<td>980 $\pm$ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QCD sum rule</td>
<td>600 $\pm$ 100</td>
<td>800 $\pm$ 100</td>
<td>1000 $\pm$ 100</td>
<td>1000 $\pm$ 100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.4. **FINITE DECAY WIDTH**

![Figure 6.4: Masses of the σ, κ, a₀ and f₀ as tetraquark states calculated by the mixed currents η₁ (solid line) and η₂ (dashed line), as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$.](image)

**6.4 Finite Decay Width**

The scalar mesons have large decay widths, and it is important to consider their effect. In this section, we use a Gaussian distribution for the phenomenological spectral density, instead of δ-function,

$$\rho^{FDW}(\sqrt{s})d\sqrt{s} = \sum_n \langle 0|\eta_n\rangle\langle n|\eta|0\rangle \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma}} \exp\left(-\frac{(\sqrt{s} - M_n)^2}{2 \sigma_n^2}\right)d\sqrt{s}$$

$$= \frac{f_X^2}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma}} \exp\left(-\frac{(\sqrt{s} - M_X)^2}{2 \sigma_X^2}\right)d\sqrt{s} + \text{higher states}, \quad (6.23)$$

where as usual the lowest state denoted by $X$ is isolated from the rest of higher states. The Gaussian width $\sigma_X$ is related to the Breit-Wigner decay width $\Gamma$ by $\sigma_X = \Gamma/2.4$.

Again we assume the continuum contribution can be approximated by the spectral density of OPE above a threshold value $s_0$, and we arrive at the sum rule equation for state having a finite decay width

$$\Pi^{FDW}(M_B^2) \equiv \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-s/M_B^2} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma}} \exp\left(-\frac{(\sqrt{s} - M_X)^2}{2 \sigma_X^2}\right)d\sqrt{s} = \int_{0}^{s_0} e^{-s/M_B^2} \rho(s)ds . \quad (6.24)$$

For a given $\Gamma$, the mass can be obtained by solving the equation

$$\frac{\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-s/M_B^2} s \exp\left(-\frac{(\sqrt{s} - M_X)^2}{2 \sigma_X^2}\right)d\sqrt{s}}{\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-s/M_B^2} \exp\left(-\frac{(\sqrt{s} - M_X)^2}{2 \sigma_X^2}\right)d\sqrt{s}} e = \frac{\int_{0}^{s_0} e^{-s/M_B^2} s \rho(s)ds}{\int_{0}^{s_0} e^{-s/M_B^2} \rho(s)ds} . \quad (6.25)$$

In Fig. 6.5, the masses of the $\sigma(600)$, $\kappa(800)$, $a_0(980)$ and $f_0(980)$ are shown as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$, by setting $\Gamma = 0$, 100, 200 and 400 MeV respectively.
We find that after considering the finite decay width by using the Gaussian distribution, the predicted masses do not change significantly as far as the Borel mass is within a reasonable range, where we can still reproduce the experimental data. However, the question of finite decay width is very important, and we do not consider that our attempt to use the Gaussian form is the final. We need further investigations, which we would like to put as a future important work.

![Figure 6.5: Masses of the $\sigma$, $\kappa$, $a_0$ and $f_0$ as tetraquark states calculated by the mixed currents $\eta_1$ (left) and $\eta_2$ (right), as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$. For $\sigma$ and $\kappa$, the solid, short-dashed and long-dashed curves are obtained by setting $\Gamma = 0$, 200 and 400 MeV respectively. For $a_0$ and $f_0$, the solid, short-dashed and long-dashed curves are obtained by setting $\Gamma = 0$, 100 and 200 MeV respectively.]

6.5 Conventional $\bar{q}q$ Mesons

For comparison, we have also performed the QCD sum rule analysis using the $\bar{q}q$ current within the present framework. The QCD sum rule analyses of conventional $\bar{q}q$ mesons have been performed in Ref. [59,64,113,154]. The sum rules using the current $j = \bar{q}_1q_2$ are

$$f_{(\bar{q}_1q_2)}^2 \frac{m_{(\bar{q}_1q_2)}^2}{M_B^2} = \int_0^\infty e^{-s/M_B^2} \frac{3}{8\pi^2} s \left(1 + \frac{17\alpha_s}{3\pi}\right) ds + \frac{3}{2} \left(m_1\langle\bar{q}_1q_2\rangle + m_2\langle\bar{q}_1q_1\rangle\right)$$

$$+ \frac{1}{8\pi} \frac{g_2^2}{4\pi G^2} - \frac{1}{2M_B^2} \left(m_1\langle\bar{q}_2\sigma Gq_2\rangle + m_2\langle\bar{q}_1\sigma Gq_1\rangle\right)$$

$$- \frac{16\pi}{3M_B^2} \frac{g_s}{4\pi} \langle\bar{q}_1q_1\rangle\langle\bar{q}_2q_2\rangle - \frac{16\pi}{27M_B^2} \frac{g_s}{4\pi} \left(\langle\bar{q}_1q_1\rangle^2 + \langle\bar{q}_2q_2\rangle^2\right).$$  (6.26)

In Fig. 6.6 we show the mass of the $\bar{q}q$ mesons as functions of Borel mass when the threshold value $s_0 = 2.5$ GeV$^2$. The masses of $\sigma$ and $a_0$ are predicted to be around 1.2
6.6. CONCLUSION

GeV, while the masses of $\kappa$ and $f_0$ are larger due to the strange quark content. Here again we have tested other values of $M_B$ and $s_0$, and confirmed that the result shown is optimal. These results are consistent with the previous work [59, 64, 113, 154].

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Mass [GeV]} \\
0 & 1 & 2 & 3 \\
\hline
s_0 [GeV^2] & 2 & 2.2 & 2.4 & 2.6 & 2.8 & 3 \\
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Mass [GeV]} \\
0 & 1 & 2 & 3 \\
\hline
\text{Borel Mass}^2 [GeV^2] & 1 & 1.2 & 1.4 & 1.6 & 1.8 & 2 \\
\end{array}
\]

Figure 6.6: Masses of the conventional $\bar{q}q$ mesons calculated by the current $j = \bar{q}_1q_2$, as functions of the threshold value $s_0$ (left) and the Borel mass square $M_B^2$ (right).

6.6 Conclusion

We have performed the QCD sum rule analysis with tetraquark currents, and found the masses of scalar mesons in the region of 600 – 1000 MeV with the ordering, $m_\sigma < m_\kappa < m_{f_0,a_0}$. We have also used the conventional $\bar{q}q$ currents, and verified their masses around 1.2 GeV. We have tested all possible independent tetraquark currents as well as their linear combinations, and considered the effect of finite decay width. Our conclusions are, therefore, rather robust.

The scalar tetraquark currents can have either the antisymmetric flavor or the symmetric flavor structures. We found that there are five independent currents for each state. We investigated Borel mass $M_B$ and threshold value $s_0$ dependences, which are quite stable. The convergence of the OPE is also good, the positivity (of spectral density) is maintained, and the pole contribution is sufficient large. Therefore, we have achieved a QCD sum rule which is the best reliable within the present calculation of OPE.

Our calculation supports a tetraquark structure for low-lying scalar mesons. We find that the gluon condensate is quite large in the OPE of the mixed currents, which is related to the question of the origin of the mass generation of hadrons [173]. We obtain similar results by using the currents having both the antisymmetric flavor structure and the symmetric flavor structure. This suggests that the tetraquark can have a mixing of different flavor symmetries, as well as different color, spin and orbital symmetries. There is a mass splitting due to the different flavor, color, spin and orbital structures. If this
mass splitting is large enough to be observed in experiments, the tetraquark spectrum would become much more complicated; If the mass splitting is too small to be observed in experiments, a broad decay width would be observed. Such a tetraquark structure will open an alternative path toward the understanding of exotic multiquark dynamics which one does not experience in the conventional hadrons.
Chapter 7

The $Y(2175)$ State

Recently Babar Collaboration observed a resonance $Y(2175)$ near the threshold in the process $e^+e^- \rightarrow \phi f_0(980)$ via initial-state radiation [21-23]. It has the quantum numbers $J^{PC} = 1^{--}$. The Breit-Wigner mass is $M = 2.175 \pm 0.010 \pm 0.015$ GeV, and width is $\Gamma = 0.058 \pm 0.016 \pm 0.020$ GeV. It has been also confirmed by BES collaboration in the process $J/\psi \rightarrow \eta \phi f_0(980)$. A fit with a Breit-Wigner function gives the peak mass and width of $M = 2.186 \pm 0.010 \pm 0.006$ GeV and $\Gamma = 0.065 \pm 0.023 \pm 0.017$ GeV [6].

There are many suggestions to interpret this resonance. Ding and Yan interpreted it as a strangeonium hybrid and studied its decay properties in the flux-tube model and the constituent gluon model. Furthermore, for testing $s\bar{s}g$ scenario, they suggested searching decay modes such as $Y(2175) \rightarrow K^0(1400)\bar{K}, K(2175) \rightarrow K^0(1400)\bar{K} \rightarrow \rho K K$ and $Y(2175) \rightarrow K^0(1400)\bar{K} \rightarrow \rho K K$ and $h_1(1380)\eta$. The characteristic decay modes of $Y(2175)$ as either a hybrid state or an $s\bar{s}$ state are quite different, which may be used to distinguish the hybrid and $s\bar{s}$ schemes. Wang studied $Y(2175)$ as a tetraquark state $s\bar{s}s\bar{s}$ by using QCD sum rule and suggested that there may be some tetraquark components in the state $Y(2175)$ [169]. In a recent article [187], Zhu reviewed $Y(2175)$ and indicated that the possibility of $Y(2175)$ arising from $S$-wave threshold effects can not be excluded. Napsuciale, Oset, Sasaki and Vaquera-Araujo studied the reaction $e^+e^- \rightarrow \phi \pi \pi$ for pions in an isoscalar $S$-wave channel which is dominated by the loop mechanism. By selecting the $\phi f_0(980)$ contribution as a function of the $e^+e^-$ energy, they also reproduced the experimental data except for the narrow peak [138]. Bystritskiy, Volkov, Kuraev, Bartos and Secansky calculated the total probability and the differential cross section of the process $e^+e^- \rightarrow \phi f_0(980)$ by using the local NJL model [34]. Anikin, Pire and Teryaev studied the reaction $\gamma^*\gamma \rightarrow \rho \rho$, and calculated the mass of the isotensor exotic meson [16]. In Ref. [76], the authors performed a QCD sum rule study for $1^{--}$ hybrid meson, and the mass is predicted to be $2.3 - 2.4, 2.3 - 2.5$, and $2.5 - 2.6$ GeV for $q\bar{q}g, q\bar{s}g$, and $s\bar{s}g$. 

115
respectively.

In this chapter, we revisit the possibility of \( Y(2175) \) as a tetraquark state \( sss\bar{s} \). The currents of \( J^{PC} = 1^- \) have been constructed in Chapter 4, and we can select the currents with charge-conjugation parity negative among them. We find that there are two independent currents. They can have a structure of diquark-antidiquark \( (ss)(\bar{s}\bar{s}) \), or have a structure of meson-meson \( (ss)(\bar{s}\bar{s}) \). We show that they are equivalent, as we have verified many times. Then by using these two independent currents, we also perform a QCD sum rule analysis. We calculate the OPE up to the dimension 12, which contains the \( \langle q\bar{q} \rangle^4 \) condensates. In these two respects, our study differs from the previous one of Ref. [169].

### 7.1 Interpolating Currents

In this section, we construct currents for the state \( Y(2175) \) of \( J^{PC} = 1^{--} \). From the decay pattern \( Y(2175) \rightarrow \phi(1020)f_0(980) \), we expect that there is a large \( sss\bar{s} \) component in \( Y(2175) \) since both \( \phi \) and \( f_0 \) have a large \( ss \) component. We may add further quark and antiquark pairs, but the simplest choice would be \( sss\bar{s} \). We will discuss later how this simplest quark content will be compatible with the above decay pattern when considering the possible structure of \( \phi(1020) \) and \( f_0(980) \).

Let us now briefly see the flavor structure of the current. In the diquark-antidiquark construction \( (ss)(\bar{s}\bar{s}) \) where \( ss \) and \( \bar{s}\bar{s} \) pairs have a symmetric flavor structure, the flavor decomposition goes as

\[
6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f = 1_f \oplus 8_f \oplus 27_f .
\] (7.1)

Therefore, the \( (ss)(\bar{s}\bar{s}) \) state is a mixing of \( 1_f, 8_f \) and \( 27_f \) multiplets in the ideal mixing scheme.

Now we find that there are two non-vanishing currents for each state with the quantum number \( J^{PC} = 1^{--} \). For the state \( sss\bar{s} \):

\[
\eta_{1\mu} = (\bar{s}_a^T C \gamma_\mu s_b)(\bar{s}_a^T C \gamma_5 s_b) - (\bar{s}_a^T C \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 s_b)(\bar{s}_a^T C s_b) , \tag{7.2}
\]

\[
\eta_{2\mu} = (\bar{s}_a^T C \gamma^\nu s_b)(\bar{s}_a^T \sigma_{\mu \nu} s_b) - (\bar{s}_a^T C \sigma_{\mu \nu} s_b)(\bar{s}_a^T \gamma^\nu s_b) . \tag{7.3}
\]

where the sum over repeated indices (\( \mu \) for Dirac spinor indices, and \( a, b \) for color indices) is taken. \( C = i\gamma_2\gamma_0 \) is the Dirac field charge conjugation operator, and the superscript \( T \) represents the transpose of the Dirac indices only.

Besides the diquark-antidiquark currents, we can also construct the tetraquark currents by using quark-antiquark \( (ss) \) pairs. We find that there are four non-vanishing currents:

\[
\eta_{3\mu} = (\bar{s}_a s_a) (\bar{s}_b \gamma_\mu s_b) ,
\]

\[
\eta_{4\mu} = (\bar{s}_a \gamma^\nu \gamma_5 s_a) (\bar{s}_b \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 s_b) ,
\]
7.2. QCD SUM RULE ANALYSIS

\[ \eta_{5\mu} = \chi_{ab} \lambda_{cd}(\bar{s}_a s_b)(\bar{s}_c \gamma_\mu s_d), \]
\[ \eta_{6\mu} = \chi_{ab} \lambda_{cd}(\bar{s}_a \gamma^\nu s_b)(\bar{s}_c \sigma_{\mu \nu} \gamma_5 s_d). \]

In Ref. [169], the author used \( \eta_{5\mu} \) to perform QCD sum rule analysis, which is a mixing of \( \eta_{1\mu} \) and \( \eta_{2\mu} \). We can verify the following relations by using the Fierz transformation:

\[ \eta_{5\mu} = -\frac{5}{3} \eta_{3\mu} + i \eta_{4\mu}, \quad \eta_{6\mu} = 3 i \eta_{3\mu} + \frac{1}{3} \eta_{4\mu}. \] (7.4)

Therefore, among the four \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) currents, two are independent. We can also verify the relations between \((ss)(\bar{s}s)\) currents and \((\bar{s}s)(ss)\) currents, by using the Fierz transformation:

\[ \eta_{1\mu} = -\eta_{3\mu} + i \eta_{4\mu}, \quad \eta_{2\mu} = 3 i \eta_{3\mu} - \eta_{4\mu}. \] (7.5)

Therefore, these two constructions are equivalent, and we will use \( \eta_{1\mu} \) and \( \eta_{2\mu} \) for QCD sum rule analysis.

### 7.2 QCD sum rule Analysis

For the currents \( \eta_{1\mu} \) and \( \eta_{2\mu} \), we have calculated the OPE up to dimension twelve, which contains the \( (\bar{q}q)^4 \) condensate:

\[
\Pi_1(M_B^2) = \int_{16m_s^2}^{s_0} \left[ \frac{s^4}{18432\pi^6} - \frac{m_s^2 s^3}{256\pi^5} + \left( -\frac{(g^2GG)}{18432\pi^6} + \frac{m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{48\pi^4} \right) s^2 \right.
\]
\[+ \left( \frac{m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{18\pi^2} - \frac{m_s \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{48\pi^4} + \frac{17m_s^2 (g^2GG)}{9216\pi^6} \right)s^3 \]
\[+ \left( \frac{m_s \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{128\pi^2} - \frac{m_s \langle g^2GG \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{12\pi^2} - \frac{29m_s^2 \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{12\pi^2} \right)e^{-s/M_B^2} ds \]
\[+ \left( \frac{5\langle g^2GG \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{864\pi^2} + \frac{\langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle^2}{48\pi^2} + \frac{20m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^3}{9} - \frac{5m_s \langle g^2GG \rangle \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{2304\pi^4} \right) \]
\[- \frac{3m_s^2 \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{2\pi^2} + \frac{1}{M_B^2} \left( \frac{3g^2GG \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{81} - \frac{\langle g^2GG \rangle \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{576\pi^2} \right) \]
\[- \frac{10m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2 \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{9} + \frac{m_s^2 \langle g^2GG \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{576\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^2 \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle^2}{12\pi^2} \), \] (7.6)

\[
\Pi_2(M_B^2) = \int_{16m_s^2}^{s_0} \left[ \frac{s^4}{12288\pi^6} - \frac{3m_s^2 s^3}{512\pi^5} + \left( \frac{(g^2GG)}{18432\pi^6} + \frac{m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{32\pi^4} \right) s^2 \right.
\]
\[+ \left( \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{12\pi^2} - \frac{m_s \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{32\pi^4} + \frac{35m_s^2 \langle g^2GG \rangle}{9216\pi^6} \right)s^3 \]
CHAPTER 7. THE Y(2175) STATE

\[
\begin{align*}
&+ \left( \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{8\pi^2} - \frac{3m_s \langle g^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle - 29m_s^2 \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{128\pi^4} \right) e^{-s/M_{B}^2}d_s \\
&+ \frac{5\langle g^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{288\pi^2} + \frac{\langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle^2}{32\pi^2} + \frac{10m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^3}{3} - \frac{5m_s \langle g^2 GG \rangle \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{768\pi^4} \\
&- \frac{9m_s^2 \langle \bar{s}s \rangle \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{4\pi^2} + \frac{1}{M_B^2} \left( - \frac{16g^2 \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^4}{27} - \frac{\langle g^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{192\pi^4} \right) - \frac{5m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2 \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{3} - \frac{m_s^2 \langle g^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{576\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^2 \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle^2}{8\pi^2} \right).
\end{align*}
\]

(7.7)

We find that there is an approximate relation between the correlation functions of \( \eta_{1\mu} \) and \( \eta_{2\mu} \):

\[3\Pi_1(M_B^2) \sim 2\Pi_2(M_B^2),\]

(7.8)

which is valid for the continuum, \( \langle \bar{s}s \rangle \), and \( \langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle \) terms, etc. So the numerical results by using them are also very similar.

7.3 Numerical Analysis

First we want to study the convergence of the operator product expansion, which is the cornerstone of the reliable QCD sum rule analysis. By taking \( s_0 = \infty \) and the integral subscript \( 16m_s^2 \) to be zero, we obtain the numerical series of the OPE as a function of \( M_B \):

\[
\Pi_1(M_B^2) = 1.4 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{-10} - 3.8 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{8} - 6.2 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{6} + 4.2 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{4} \\
- 1.2 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{2} + 4.7 \times 10^{-8} - 1.5 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{-2},
\]

(7.9)

\[
\Pi_2(M_B^2) = 2.0 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{-10} - 5.7 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{8} - 8.0 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{6} + 6.4 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{4} \\
- 1.7 \times 10^{-6} M_B^{2} + 1.0 \times 10^{-7} - 2.2 \times 10^{-7} M_B^{-2}.
\]

(7.10)

After careful testing of the free parameter Borel mass \( M_B \), we find for \( M_B^2 > 2 \text{ GeV}^2 \), which is the region suitable for the study of \( Y(2175) \), the Borel mass dependence is weak. Moreover, the convergence of the OPE is satisfied in this region. The correlation function of the current \( \eta_{1\mu} \) is shown in Fig. 7.1, when we take \( s_0 = 5.7 \text{ GeV}^2 \) (the integral subscript is still \( 16m_s^2 \)). We find that in the region of \( 2 \text{ GeV}^2 < M_B^2 < 5 \text{ GeV}^2 \), the perturbative term (the solid line in Fig. 7.1) gives the most important contribution, and the convergence is quite good.

It is important to note that the \( Y(2175) \) state is not the lowest state in the \( 1^- \) channel containing \( ss \) and that the interpolating currents see only the quantum number of the states. It is possible that the low-lying states \( \phi(1020) \) and \( \phi(1680) \) also couple to the tetraquark currents \( \eta_{1\mu} \) and \( \eta_{2\mu} \). If so, their contribution to the spectral density and the resulting correlation function should be positive definite.
7.3. NUMERICAL ANALYSIS

However, we find that (1) the spectral densities $\rho(s)$ for both currents $\eta_{1\mu}$ and $\eta_{2\mu}$ are negative when $s < 2 \text{ GeV}^2$; (2) the Borel transformed correlation function $\Pi(M_B^2)$ in Eq. (1.25) is also negative in the region $s_0 < 4.3 \text{ GeV}^2$ and $1 \text{ GeV}^2 < M_B^2 < 4 \text{ GeV}^2$. As an illustration, we show the correlation function as a function of $s_0$ in Fig. 7.2. This fact indicates that the $s$$s$$s$$s$ tetraquark currents couple weakly to the lower states $\phi(1020)$ and $\phi(1680)$ in the present QCD sum rule analysis.

The pole contribution is not large enough for both currents due to a large contribution from $D = 10$ perturbative term $\int_0^{s_0} e^{-s/M_B^2} s^4 ds$, which is a common feature for any multiquark interpolating currents with high dimensions. The mixing of the currents $\eta_{1\mu}$ and $\eta_{2\mu}$ does not improve the rate of the pole contribution. The small pole contribution suggests that the continuum contribution to the spectral density is dominant, which demands a very careful choice of the parameters of the QCD sum rule. In our numerical analysis, we require the extracted mass have a dual minimum dependence on both the Borel parameter $M_B$ and the threshold parameter $s_0$. In this way, we can find a good working region of $M_B$ and $s_0$ (Borel window), where the mass of $Y(2175)$ can be determined reliably.

Now the mass is shown as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$ and the threshold value $s_0$ in Fig. 7.3 and Fig. 7.4. The threshold value is taken to be around $5 \sim 7 \text{ GeV}^2$, where its square root is around $2.2 \sim 2.7 \text{ GeV}$. We find that there is a mass minimum around $2.4 \text{ GeV}$ for the current $\eta_{1\mu}$, when we take $M_B^2 \sim 4 \text{ GeV}^2$ and $s_0 \sim 5.7 \text{ GeV}^2$. While this minimum is around $2.3 \text{ GeV}$ for the current $\eta_{2\mu}$, when we take $M_B^2 \sim 4 \text{ GeV}^2$ and $s_0 \sim 5.4 \text{ GeV}^2$.

In short summary, we have performed the QCD sum rule analysis for both $\eta_{1\mu}$ and $\eta_{2\mu}$. The obtained results are quite similar. This is due to the similarity of the two correlation

Figure 7.1: Various contribution to the correlation function for the current $\eta_{1\mu}$ as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$ in units of $\text{GeV}^2$ at $s_0 = 5.7 \text{ GeV}^2$. The labels indicate the dimension up to which the OPE terms are included.
functions as shown in Eq. (7.8). We have also considered their mixing, which also give the similar result. The mass is predicted to be around $2.3 \sim 2.4$ GeV in the QCD sum rule.

### 7.4 Finite Energy Sum Rule

To test the validity of the results obtained in the SVZ sum rule in the previous section, we use the method of finite energy sum rule (FESR) in this section. For the currents $\eta_{1\mu}$ and $\eta_{2\mu}$, the spectral functions $\rho_1(s)$ and $\rho_2(s)$ can be drawn from Eqs. (7.6) and (7.7). The $d = 12$ terms which are proportional to $1/(q^2)^2$ do not contribute to the function $W(n, s_0)$ of Eq. (1.27) for $n = 0$, or they have a very small contribution for $n = 1$, when the theoretical side is computed by the integral over the circle of radius $s_0$ on the complex $q^2$ plain. Therefore, the spectral densities for $\eta_{1\mu}$ and $\eta_{2\mu}$ take the following form up to dimension 10,

$$
\rho_1(s) = \frac{s^4}{18432\pi^6} - \frac{m_s^2 s^3}{256\pi^6} + \left(-\frac{\langle g^2 GG \rangle}{18432\pi^6} + \frac{m_s\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{48\pi^4}\right)s^2
+ \left(\frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{18\pi^2} - \frac{m_s\langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{48\pi^4} + \frac{17m_s^2\langle g^2 GG \rangle}{9216\pi^6}\right)s
+ \left(\frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle\langle g\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{12\pi^2} - \frac{m_s^2\langle g^2 GG \rangle\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{128\pi^4} - \frac{29m_s^2\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^2}{12\pi^2}\right)
$$
7.4. FINITE ENERGY SUM RULE

The mass is shown as a function of the threshold value $s_0$ in Fig. 7.5, where $n$ is chosen to be 1. We find that there is a mass minimum (stable region). It is around 2.3 GeV for the current $\eta_{1\mu}$ when we take $s_0 \sim 5.2$ GeV$, while it is around 2.2 GeV for the current $\eta_{2\mu}$ when we take $s_0 \sim 4.8$ GeV$. For the current $\eta_{1\mu}$, the minimum point occurs at $\sqrt{s_0} = 2.28$ GeV where the mass takes 2.3 GeV, and the threshold value is slightly smaller than the mass, unlike the ordinary expectation that $\sqrt{s_0}$ is larger than the obtained mass. However, the minimum point is on the very shallow minimum curve and the resulting mass is rather insensitive to the change in the $\sqrt{s_0}$ value. Therefore, we can increase $\sqrt{s_0}$ slightly more, for example 2.45 GeV, but the mass still remains at around 2.35 GeV, which is smaller than $\sqrt{s_0}$ now. We interpret this fact as an indication that the state $Y(2175)$ has a narrow decay width which is around 58 MeV.

Figure 7.3: The mass of $Y(2175)$ as a function of $M_B$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV for the current $\eta_{1\mu}$.
CHAPTER 7. THE Y(2175) STATE

7.5 Conclusion

In this chapter we have studied the mass of the state $Y(2175)$ with the quantum numbers $J^{PC} = 1^{--}$ in the QCD sum rule. We have constructed both the diquark-antidiquark currents $(ss)(\bar{ss})$ and the meson-meson currents $(\bar{s}s)(\bar{ss})$. We find that there are two independent currents for both cases and verify the relations between them. Then using the two $(ss)(\bar{ss})$ currents, we calculate the OPE up to dimension twelve, which contains the $(\bar{s}s)^4$ condensates. The convergence of the OPE turns out to be very good. We find that the OPE's of the two currents are similar, and therefore, the obtained results are also similar. By using both the SVZ sum rule and the finite energy sum rule, we find that there is a mass minimum. For SVZ sum rule, the minimum is in the region $5 < s_0 < 7$ GeV$^2$ and $2 < M_B^2 < 4$ GeV$^2$. For finite energy sum rule, the minimum is in the region $4.5 < s_0 < 5.5$ GeV$^2$. It is about $2.2 \sim 2.4$ GeV. Considering the uncertainty, the state $Y(2175)$ can be accommodated in the QCD sum rule formalism although the central value of the mass is about 100 MeV higher than the experimental value.

We have investigated the coupling of the currents to the lower lying states including $\phi(1020)$ and found that the relevant spectral density becomes negative, implying that the present four-quark currents can not describe those states properly. This fact indicates that the four-quark interpolating currents couple rather weakly to $\phi(1020)$, which is a pure $s\bar{s}$ state.

We can test the tetraquark structure of $Y(2175)$ by considering its decay properties. Naively, the $s\bar{s}s\bar{s}$ tetraquark would fall apart via $S$-wave into the $\phi(1020)f_0(980)$ pair, and would have a very large width. The experimental width of $Y(2175)$ is only about 60 MeV, which seems too narrow to be a pure tetraquark state. We can discuss the decay of the $Y(2175)$ by borrowing an argument based on a valence quark picture. The
(s\bar{s})(\bar{s}s) configuration for \(Y(2175)\) can be a combination of \(^3S_1\) and \(^3P_0\), which may fall apart into two mesons of \(1^-\) and \(0^+\) in the \(s\)-wave. In the QCD sum rule the \(1^- \bar{s}s\) meson is well identified with \(\phi(1020)\), while the \(0^+ \bar{s}s\) meson has a mass around 1.5 GeV and is hard to be identified with the observed \(f_0(980)\). Therefore, such a fall-apart decay would simply be suppressed due to the kinematical reason. The physical \(f_0(980)\) state may be a tetraquark state as discussed in the previous QCD sum rule study [39]. Then the transition \(Y(2175) \rightarrow \phi(1020) + f_0(\text{tetraquark})\) should be accompanied by a \(\bar{q}q\) creation violating the OZI rule, as well as by an annihilation of one quanta of orbital angular momentum. These facts may once again suppress the decay of \(Y(2175) \rightarrow \phi(1020) + f_0(980)\). This fact was studied in the recent paper by Torres, Khemchandani, Geng, Napsuciale and Oset [130]. They studied the \(\phi K\bar{K}\) system with the Faddeev equations where the contained \(K\bar{K}\) form the \(f_0(980)\) resonance. The decay width they calculated is around 18 MeV, not far from the experimental value. The all above evidences would imply that the \(Y(2175)\) is a possible candidate of a tetraquark state.

\(Y(2175)\) could be a threshold effect, a hybrid state \(s\bar{s}G\), a tetraquark, an excited \(s\bar{s}\) state or a mixture of all the above possibilities. Because of its non-exotic quantum number, it is not easy to establish its underlying structure. Clearly more experimental and theoretical investigations are required.

One byproduct of the present work is the interesting observation that some type of four-quark interpolating currents may couple weakly to the conventional \(q\bar{q}\) ground states. If future work confirms this point, we may have a novel framework to study the excited \(q\bar{q}\) mesons using the four-quark interpolating currents, which is not feasible for the traditional \(q\bar{q}\) interpolating currents.
CHAPTER 7. THE Y(2175) STATE
Chapter 8

Vector Tetraquark Meson of $I^G J^{PC} = 1^-1^{--}$

Hadrons beyond the conventional quark model have been studied for more than thirty years. For example, Jaffe suggested the low-lying scalar mesons as good candidates of tetraquark states composed of strongly correlated diquarks in 1976 [93]. Especially there may exist some low-lying exotic mesons with quantum numbers such as $(J^{PC}) = (1^{-+})$ which $qar{q}$ mesons can not access [16,114]. However the hybrid mesons with explicit glue can carry such quantum numbers. The experimental establishment of these states is a direct proof of the glue degree of freedom in the low energy sector of QCD and of fundamental importance.

The mass of the non-strange exotic hybrid meson from lattice QCD simulations includes: 2 GeV [135], 1.74 GeV [80], and 1.8 GeV [29]. The mass of its strange partner is 1.92 GeV [80] and 2 GeV [29]. The hybrid meson mass from the constituent glue model is 2 GeV [86] while the value from the flux tube model is around 1.9 GeV [90,150]. The prediction from the QCD sum rule approach is around 1.6 GeV [44,104]. However, Yang obtained a surprisingly low mass around 1.26 GeV for the $1^{-+}$ hybrid meson using QCD sum rule [178].

Up to now, there are several candidates of the exotic mesons with $I^G(J^{PC}) = 1^- (1^{-+})$ experimentally. They are $\pi_1(1400)$, $\pi_1(1600)$ and $\pi_1(1650)$. Their masses and widths are $(1376 \pm 17, 300 \pm 40)$ MeV, $(1653^{+18}_{-15}, 225^{+45}_{-23})$ MeV, $(2014 \pm 20 \pm 16, 230 \pm 21 \pm 73)$ MeV, respectively [179]. $\pi_1(1400)$ was observed in the reactions $\pi^- p \rightarrow \eta \pi^0 n$ [10]; $\bar{p} p \rightarrow \pi^0 \bar{\pi}^0 \eta$ and $\bar{p} n \rightarrow \pi^- \pi^0 \eta$ [4]; $\pi^- p \rightarrow \eta \pi^- p$ [164]. $\pi_1(1600)$ was observed in the reaction $\pi^- p \rightarrow \eta' \pi^- p$ ($\eta'$ decays to $\eta \pi^+ \pi^-$ with a fraction 44.5%) [92]. Both $\pi_1(1600)$ and $\pi_1(1600)$ were observed in the reactions $\pi^- p \rightarrow \omega \pi^- \pi^0 p$ [126] and $\pi^- p \rightarrow \eta \pi^+ \pi^- \pi^0 p$ [116]. However, a more recent analysis of a higher statistics sample from E852 $3\pi$ data found no evidence of $\pi_1(1600)$ [61]. All the above observations were from hadron-production experiments.

Recently, the CLAS Collaboration performed a photo-production experiment to search for the $1^{-+}$ hybrid meson in the speculated $3\pi$ final state in the charge exchange reaction.
\[ \gamma p \rightarrow \pi^+\pi^+\pi^-(n) \] [144]. If \( \pi_1(1600) \) was an hybrid state, it was expected to be produced with a strength near or much larger than 10% of the \( a_2(1320) \) meson from the theoretical models [12,49,91,163]. However \( \pi_1(1600) \) was not observed with the expected strength. In fact its production rate is less than 2% of the \( a_2(1320) \) meson. If the \( \pi_1(1600) \) signal from the hadron-production experiments is not an artifact, the negative result of the photo-production experiment suggests (1) either theoretical production rates are overestimated significantly or (2) \( \pi_1(1600) \) is a meson with a different inner structure instead of a hybrid state.

In fact, the tetraquark states can also carry the exotic quantum numbers \( I^G(J^{PC}) = 1^{-+} \). It is important to note that the gluon inside the hybrid meson can easily split into a pair of \( q\bar{q} \). Therefore tetraquarks can always have the same quantum numbers as the hybrid mesons, including the exotic ones. Discovery of hadron candidates with \( J^{PC} = 1^{-+} \) does not ensure that it is an exotic hybrid meson. One has to exclude the other possibilities including tetraquarks based on its mass, decay width and decay patterns etc. This argument holds for all these claimed candidates of the hybrid meson.

Tetraquark states in general have a richer internal structure than ordinary \( q\bar{q} \) states. For instance, a pair of quarks can be in channels which cannot be allowed in the ordinary hadrons. The richness of the structure introduces complication in theoretical studies. Therefore, one usually assumed one or a few particular configurations which are motivated by some intuitions.

To study these states, we follow the same method used in previous sections which is based on complete classification of independent currents. By making suitable linear combinations of the independent currents we can perform advanced analysis as compared with the analysis of using only one type of current which limits the potential of the OPE, and sometimes leads to unphysical results.

In this chapter, we first classify the flavor structure of four-quark system with quantum numbers \( J^{PC} = 1^{-+} \). We find that there are five iso-vector states. Then we construct tetraquark interpolating currents by using both diquark-antidiquark construction \( (qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q}) \) and quark-antiquark pairs \( (q\bar{q})(q\bar{q}) \). We verify that they are just different bases and can be related to each other. Therefore they lead to the same results. By using diquark-antidiquark currents, we perform the QCD sum rule analysis, and calculate their masses. Our results suggest that \( \pi_1(1400) \) may not be explained by just using tetraquark structure, and \( \pi_1(1600) \) and \( \pi_1(2015) \) could be explained by the tetraquark mesons with quark contents \( (qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q}) \) and \( (qs)(\bar{q}s) \) respectively. The diquark and antidiquark inside have a mixed flavor structure \( (3 \otimes \bar{6}) \oplus (6 \otimes 3) \).

This chapter is organized as follows. In Sec. 8.1, we construct the tetraquark currents. The tetraquark currents constructed by using both diquark \( (qq) \) and antidiquark \( (\bar{q}\bar{q}) \) are shown in Sec 8.1.1. The tetraquark currents constructed by using quark-antiquark \( (q\bar{q}) \) pairs are shown in Sec 8.1.2. In Sec. 8.2, we perform a QCD sum rule analysis by using these currents, and calculate their OPEs. In Sec. 8.3, the numerical result is obtained for their masses. In Sec. 8.4, we use finite energy sum rule to calculate their masses again.
8.1. TETRAQUARK CURRENTS

We discuss the decay patterns of these $1^{-+}$ tetraquark states in Sec. 8.5. In Sec. 8.6, we follow the same approach to study the isoscalar vector tetraquark states. Sec. 8.7 is a summary.

8.1 Tetraquark Currents

In order to construct proper tetraquark currents, let us start with the consideration of the charge-conjugation symmetry. The charge-conjugation transformation changes diquarks into antidiquarks, while it maintains their flavor structures. If a tetraquark state has a definite charge-conjugation parity, either positive or negative, the internal diquark $(qq)$ and antidiquark $(ijij)$ must have the same flavor symmetry, which is either symmetric flavor structure $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \ (S)$ or antisymmetric flavor structure $\bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f \ (A)$, and can not have mixed flavor symmetry neither $3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$ nor $6_f \otimes 3_f \ (M)$. However, combinations of $3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$ and $6_f \otimes 3_f$ can have a definite charge-conjugation parity. Therefore, in order to study the tetraquark state of $I^GJ^{PC} = 1^{-1-+}$, we need to consider the following structures of currents

\[
qq\bar{q}q(S), qs\bar{s}q(S) \sim 6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \ (S), \\
qs\bar{s}q(A) \sim \bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f \ (A), \\
qq\bar{q}q(M), qs\bar{s}q(M) \sim (3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f) \oplus (6_f \otimes 3_f) \ (M),
\]

where $q$ represents an up or down quark, and $s$ represents a strange quark. The flavor structures are shown in Fig. 8.1 in terms of $SU(3)$ weight diagrams. The quark contents indicated at vertices follow the ideal mixing scheme for inner vertices where the mixing is allowed. In the $SU(3)$ limit, the quark contents are suitable combinations of the ones shown in this figures. However, the strange quark has a significantly larger mass than up and down quarks (current quark mass), and so, the ideal mixing is expected to work well for hadrons except for pseudoscalar mesons. The flavor structure in the ideal mixing is also simpler than that in the $SU(3)$ limit. Therefore, we will use the ideal mixing in our QCD sum rule studies.

In the following subsections, we first construct currents by using diquark $(qq)$ and antidiquark $(\bar{q}q)$ currents as well as quark-antiquark $(ijq)$ pairs, and then we show the currents with explicit quark contents. The tensor currents $\eta_{\mu\nu} (\eta_{\mu\nu} = -\eta_{\nu\mu})$ can also have $I^GJ^{PC} = 1^{-1-+}$. By using tensor currents, we obtain the similar results, which will be shown in our future work.

8.1.1 $(qq)(\bar{q}q)$ Currents

We attempt to construct the tetraquark currents using diquark $(qq)$ and antidiquark $(\bar{q}q)$ currents. For each state having the symmetric flavor structure $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f \ (S)$, there are two
(qq)(qq) = \bar{6_f} \otimes 6_f \ (S)

\begin{figure}
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{weight_diagrams}
\caption{Weight diagrams for \(6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f\) (top panel), \(3_f \otimes 3_f\) (middle panel), and \(\bar{3}_f \otimes 6_f\) (bottom panel). The weight diagram for \(6_f \otimes 3_f\) is the charge-conjugation transformation of the bottom one.}
\end{figure}
(qq)\(\bar{q}q\) currents of \(J^{PC} = 1^{-+}\), which are independent

\[
\psi_{1\mu}^S = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\mu q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} + \bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}) + q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{2\mu}^S = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\nu q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a}\sigma_{\mu\nu} C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a}\sigma_{\mu\nu} C\bar{q}^T_{4a}) + q^T_{1a} C\sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]

where the sum over repeated indices (\(\mu, \nu, \cdots\) for Dirac spinor indices, and \(a, b, \cdots\) for color indices) is taken. \(C\) is the charge-conjugation matrix, \(q_1\) and \(q_2\) represent quarks, and \(q_3\) and \(q_4\) represent antiquarks. For the antisymmetry flavor structure \(3_f \otimes \bar{3}_f\) \((A)\), we also find that there are two independent \((qq)\(\bar{q}q\)\) currents,

\[
\psi_{1\mu}^A = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\mu q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}) + q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{2\mu}^A = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\nu q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a}\sigma_{\mu\nu} C\bar{q}^T_{4b} + \bar{q}_{3a}\sigma_{\mu\nu} C\bar{q}^T_{4a}) + q^T_{1a} C\sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} + \bar{q}_{3a}\gamma_\nu\gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]

For each state containing diquark and antidiquark having either the flavor structure \(3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f\) or \(6_f \otimes 3_f\), there are no currents of quantum numbers \(J^{PC} = 1^{-+}\). However, their combinations \((3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f) \oplus (6_f \otimes 3_f)\) can have the quantum numbers \(J^{PC} = 1^{-+}\). We first define the currents \(\psi_{i\mu}^{ML}\) which belong to the flavor representation \(3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f\), and the currents \(\psi_{i\mu}^{MR}\) which belong to the flavor representation \(6_f \otimes 3_f\) separately. We find the following four independent currents:

\[
\psi_{1\mu}^{ML} = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\mu q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a} C\bar{q}^T_{4b} + \bar{q}_{3a} C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{2\mu}^{ML} = q^T_{1a} C\sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} + \bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{3\mu}^{ML} = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\nu q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\mu C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\mu C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{4\mu}^{ML} = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{1\mu}^{MR} = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\mu q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} + \bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{2\mu}^{MR} = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} + \bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{3\mu}^{MR} = q^T_{1a} C\gamma_\nu q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\mu C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\mu C\bar{q}^T_{4a}),
\]
\[
\psi_{4\mu}^{MR} = q^T_{1a} C\sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 q_{2b} (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4b} - \bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C\bar{q}^T_{4a}).
\]

They all have quantum numbers \(J^P = 1^-\) but no good charge-conjugation parity. However, their mixing can have a definite charge-conjugation parity,

\[
\psi_{i\mu}^M = \psi_{i\mu}^{ML} \pm \psi_{i\mu}^{MR},
\]

where the + and - combinations correspond to the charge-conjugation parity positive and negative, respectively. In the present work, we only consider the positive one.
8.1.2 \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) Currents

In this appendix, we attempt to construct the tetraquark currents using quark-antiquark \((\bar{q}q)\) pairs. For each state containing diquark and antidiquark having the symmetric flavor \(6_f \otimes 6_r\), there are four \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) currents:

\[
\xi_{1\mu}^S = (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_5 q_{2b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_5 q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{2b}) \\
+ (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_5 q_{1b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_5 q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{1b}),
\]

\[
\xi_{2\mu}^S = (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\nu q_{2b}) \\
+ (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\nu q_{1b}),
\]

\[
\xi_{3\mu}^S = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} \{ (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_5 q_{2d}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_5 q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_\nu q_{2d}) \\
+ (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_5 q_{1d}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_5 q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_\nu q_{1d}) \},
\]

\[
\xi_{4\mu}^S = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} \{ (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{1b})(\bar{q}_{4c} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2d}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1b})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_\nu q_{2d}) \\
+ (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{2b})(\bar{q}_{4c} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1d}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_\nu q_{1d}) \}.
\]

Among these currents, only two are independent. We can verify the following relations

\[
\xi_{3\mu}^S = -\frac{5}{3} \xi_{1\mu}^S - \xi_{2\mu}^S,
\]

\[
\xi_{4\mu}^S = 3 \xi_{1\mu}^S + \frac{1}{3} \xi_{2\mu}^S.
\]

Moreover, they are equivalent to the \((q\bar{q})(q\bar{q})\) currents

\[
\xi_{1\mu}^S = -\frac{1}{2} \xi_{1\mu}^A + \frac{1}{2} \xi_{2\mu}^A,
\]

\[
\xi_{2\mu}^S = -\frac{3}{2} \xi_{1\mu}^A + \frac{1}{2} \xi_{2\mu}^A.
\]

For each state containing diquark and antidiquark having the antisymmetric flavor \(\bar{3}_r \otimes 3_r\), there are also four \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) currents which are non-zero:

\[
\xi_{1\mu}^A = (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_5 q_{2b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_5 q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{2b}) \\
- (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_5 q_{1b}) - (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_5 q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 q_{1b}),
\]

\[
\xi_{2\mu}^A = (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\nu q_{2b}) \\
- (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1b}) - (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\nu q_{1b}),
\]

\[
\xi_{3\mu}^A = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} \{ (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_5 q_{2d}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_5 q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_\nu q_{2d}) \\
- (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_5 q_{1d}) - (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_5 q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_\nu q_{1d}) \},
\]

\[
\xi_{4\mu}^A = \lambda_{ab} \lambda_{cd} \{ (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{1b})(\bar{q}_{4c} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2d}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1b})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_\nu q_{2d}) \\
- (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma_\nu q_{2b})(\bar{q}_{4c} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1d}) - (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b})(\bar{q}_{4c} \gamma_\nu q_{1d}) \}.
\]
where once again only two are independent
\[
\begin{align*}
\xi_{3\mu}^A &= \frac{1}{3} \xi_{1\mu}^A + i \xi_{2\mu}^A, \\
\xi_{4\mu}^A &= -3i \xi_{1\mu}^A - \frac{5}{3} \xi_{2\mu}^A.
\end{align*}
\]
They are equivalent to the \((qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})\) currents
\[
\begin{align*}
\psi_{1\mu}^A &= -\frac{1}{2} \xi_{1\mu}^A + \frac{i}{2} \xi_{2\mu}^A, \\
\psi_{2\mu}^A &= -3i \xi_{1\mu}^A + \frac{1}{2} \xi_{2\mu}^A.
\end{align*}
\]
For the currents which have a mixed flavor symmetry, we just show the \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) currents which belong to the flavor representation \(3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f\). Those belonging to the flavor representation \(6_f \otimes 3_f\) can be obtained similarly.

\[
\begin{align*}
\xi_{1\mu}^M &= (\bar{q}_{3a} q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\mu q_{2b}) - (\bar{q}_{3a} q_{1b})(\bar{q}_{4b} q_{2a}) \\
&\quad - (\bar{q}_{3a} q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma_\mu q_{1b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} q_{2b})(\bar{q}_{4b} q_{1a}), \\
\xi_{2\mu}^M &= (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma^\mu q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} q_{2b}) - (\bar{q}_{3a} q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma^\mu q_{2b}) \\
&\quad - (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma^\mu q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} q_{1b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} q_{2b})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma^\mu q_{1a}), \\
\xi_{3\mu}^M &= (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma^\nu q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b}) - (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma^\nu q_{2b}) \\
&\quad - (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma^\nu q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma^\nu q_{1a}), \\
\xi_{4\mu}^M &= (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma^\nu q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b}) - (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma^\nu q_{2b}) \\
&\quad - (\bar{q}_{3a} \gamma^\nu q_{2a})(\bar{q}_{4b} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{1b}) + (\bar{q}_{3a} \sigma_{\mu\nu} q_{2b})(\bar{q}_{4b} \gamma^\nu q_{1a}).
\end{align*}
\]
There are also four currents which have a color \(8_c \otimes 8_c\) structure, and they can be written as a linear combination of the currents with color structure \(1_c \otimes 1_c\). The relations between \(\phi_{ij\mu}\) and \(\xi_{ij\mu}\) are:

\[
\begin{align*}
\psi_{1\mu}^{ML} &= -\frac{1}{4} \xi_{1\mu}^M + \frac{1}{4} \xi_{2\mu}^M + \frac{i}{4} \xi_{3\mu}^M - \frac{i}{4} \xi_{4\mu}^M, \\
\psi_{2\mu}^{ML} &= \frac{3i}{4} \xi_{1\mu}^M + \frac{3i}{4} \xi_{2\mu}^M + \frac{1}{4} \xi_{3\mu}^M + \frac{1}{4} \xi_{4\mu}^M, \\
\psi_{3\mu}^{ML} &= \frac{1}{4} \xi_{1\mu}^M + \frac{1}{4} \xi_{2\mu}^M + \frac{i}{4} \xi_{3\mu}^M + \frac{i}{4} \xi_{4\mu}^M, \\
\psi_{4\mu}^{ML} &= -\frac{3i}{4} \xi_{1\mu}^M + \frac{3i}{4} \xi_{2\mu}^M + \frac{1}{4} \xi_{3\mu}^M - \frac{1}{4} \xi_{4\mu}^M.
\end{align*}
\]
We can obtain similar results for \(\psi_{ij\mu}^{MR}\), which we do not show here any more.
8.1.3 Iso-Vector Currents

For the study of the present exotic tetraquark state, we need to construct iso-vector \((I = 1)\) currents. There are two isospin triplets belonging to the flavor representation \(6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f\), one isospin triplet belonging to the flavor representation \(3_f \otimes \bar{3}_f\), and two isospin triplets belonging to the flavor representation \((3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f) \oplus (6_f \otimes 3_f)\) (Fig. 8.1). For each state, there are several independent currents. We list them in the following.

1. For the two isospin triplets belonging to \(6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f\) (S):

\[
\eta^S_{1\mu} \equiv \psi^S_{1\mu}(qq\bar{q}\bar{q}) \sim u^T_\mu C\gamma_5 s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a) + u^T_\mu C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a),
\]

\[
\eta^S_{2\mu} \equiv \psi^S_{2\mu}(qq\bar{q}\bar{q}) \sim u^T_\mu C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 s_d (\bar{u}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} C \bar{d}_b - \bar{u}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} C \bar{d}_a) + u^T_\mu C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b - \bar{u}_b \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a),
\]

\[
\eta^S_{3\mu} \equiv \psi^S_{3\mu}(qs\bar{s}\bar{s}) \sim u^T_\mu C\gamma_\mu s_b (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_a^T) + u^T_\mu C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 s_b (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_a^T),
\]

\[
\eta^S_{4\mu} \equiv \psi^S_{4\mu}(qs\bar{s}\bar{s}) \sim u^T_\mu C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 s_b (\bar{u}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} C \bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} C \bar{s}_a^T) + u^T_\mu C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_b (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_a^T),
\]

where \(\eta^S_{1\mu}\) and \(\eta^S_{2\mu}\) are the two independent currents containing only light flavors, and \(\eta^S_{3\mu}\) and \(\eta^S_{4\mu}\) are the two independent ones containing one \(ss\) quark pair.

2. For the isospin triplet belonging to \(3_f \otimes \bar{3}_f\) (A):

\[
\eta^A_{1\mu} \equiv \psi^A_{1\mu}(qs\bar{s}) \sim u^T_\mu C\gamma_5 s_b (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_a^T) + u^T_\mu C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 s_b (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_a^T),
\]

\[
\eta^A_{2\mu} \equiv \psi^A_{2\mu}(qs\bar{s}) \sim u^T_\mu C\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 s_b (\bar{u}_a \sigma_{\mu\nu} C \bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b \sigma_{\mu\nu} C \bar{s}_a^T) + u^T_\mu C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_b (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{s}_a^T),
\]

where \(\eta^A_{1\mu}\) and \(\eta^A_{2\mu}\) are the two independent currents.

3. For the two isospin triplets belonging to \((3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f) \oplus (6_f \otimes 3_f)\) (M):

\[
\eta^M_{1\mu} \equiv \psi^M_{1\mu}(qq\bar{q}\bar{q}) \sim u^T_\mu C\gamma_\mu s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a),
\]

\[
\eta^M_{2\mu} \equiv \psi^M_{2\mu}(qq\bar{q}\bar{q}) \sim u^T_\mu C\sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_\mu s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a) + u^T_\mu C\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a),
\]

\[
\eta^M_{3\mu} \equiv \psi^M_{3\mu}(qq\bar{q}\bar{q}) \sim u^T_\mu C\sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_\mu s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b - \bar{u}_b \gamma_\nu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a) + u^T_\mu C\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b - \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a),
\]

\[
\eta^M_{4\mu} \equiv \psi^M_{4\mu}(qq\bar{q}\bar{q}) \sim u^T_\mu C\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b - \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a) + u^T_\mu C\gamma_\nu \gamma_5 s_d (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_b - \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 C \bar{d}_a),
\]
8.2.  **SVZ SUM RULE**

\[
\eta^M_{i\mu} = \psi^M_{i\mu}(q\bar{q}s) \sim u^T_\alpha G_{\mu} s_b (\bar{u}_a C s^T_b + \bar{u}_b C s^T_a) + \bar{u}^T_\alpha G_{\mu} s_b (\bar{u}_a \gamma_\mu C s^T_b + \bar{u}_b \gamma_\mu C s^T_a),
\]

where \( \eta^M_{1,2,3,4} \) are the four independent currents containing only light flavors, and \( \eta^M_{i\mu} \) are the four independent ones containing one \( s\bar{s} \) quark pair.

We use \( \sim \) to make clear that the quark contents here are not exactly correct. For instance, in the current \( \eta^A_{1\mu} \), the state \( u\bar{s}u\bar{s} \) does not have isospin one. The correct quark contents should be \( (u\bar{s}u\bar{s} - d\bar{s}d\bar{s}) \). However, in the following QCD sum rule analysis, we shall not include the mass of up and down quarks and choose the same value for \( \langle u\bar{u} \rangle \) and \( \langle d\bar{d} \rangle \). Therefore, the QCD sum rule results for \( \eta^A_{1\mu} \) with quark contents \( u\bar{s}u\bar{s} \) and \( (u\bar{s}u\bar{s} - d\bar{s}d\bar{s}) \) are the same.

### 8.2.  SVZ sum rule

We have performed the OPE calculation up to dimension twelve:

\[
\Pi^A(M_B^2) = \int_{s_c}^{s_0} \left[ \frac{1}{36848\pi^6} s^4 - \frac{17m_s^2}{15360\pi^6} s^3 + \left( \frac{g_s^2 GG}{18432\pi^6} \frac{m_s(q\bar{q})}{92\pi^4} + \frac{m_s(s\bar{s})}{96\pi^4} \right) s^2 \right.
\]

\[
+ \left( \frac{3g_s^2 G_{\mu}}{24\pi^2} - \frac{3\langle q\bar{q}\rangle}{18\pi^2} \right) \frac{m_s(g_s\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{96\pi^4} + \frac{m_s(g_s\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{92\pi^4} \right] m_s^2 \langle q\bar{q}\rangle \langle s\bar{s}\rangle \frac{4\pi^2}{24\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^2(g_s^2 GG)}{256\pi^4} \langle q\bar{q}\rangle \langle s\bar{s}\rangle \left( \frac{m_s^2(q\bar{q})}{12\pi^2} + \frac{m_s^2(s\bar{s})}{48\pi^2} \right)
\]

\[
+ \langle g_s\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle \langle g_s\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle \left( \frac{5g_s^2 G_{\mu}}{1864\pi^2} \langle q\bar{q}\rangle \langle s\bar{s}\rangle + \frac{m_s(q\bar{q})^2}{3} \langle s\bar{s}\rangle \right) + \frac{1}{24\pi^2} \frac{5m_s^2(g_s^2 GG)}{864\pi^4} \langle q\bar{q}\rangle \langle s\bar{s}\rangle + \frac{m_s^2(q\bar{q})}{8\pi^2} \langle s\bar{s}\rangle \langle g_s\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle \frac{1}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{g_s^2 G_{\mu}}{1152\pi^2} \langle g_s\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle \langle s\bar{s}\rangle \left( \frac{5m_s(q\bar{q})}{1152\pi^2} \langle s\bar{s}\rangle \right)
\]

\[
+ \frac{9}{18} \frac{m_s(q\bar{q})^2}{9} \langle g_s\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle - \frac{m_s^2(s\bar{s})}{18} \langle g_s\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle + \frac{5m_s^2(q\bar{q})}{18} \langle g_s\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle.
\]
\[ \Pi_1^M(M_B^2) = \int_0^{s_0} \left[ \frac{1}{18432 \pi^6} s^4 - \frac{\langle g_s^2 GG \rangle}{18432 \pi^6} s^2 + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{18 \pi^2} s + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{12 \pi^2} \right] e^{-s/M_B^2} ds + \left( \frac{\langle g_s \bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle^2}{48 \pi^2} - \frac{5 \langle g_s^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{864 \pi^2} \right) + \frac{1}{M_B^2} \left( -32 \frac{g_s^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^4}{81} + \frac{\langle g_s^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{576 \pi^2} \right). \] (8.4)

\[ \Pi_2^M(M_B^2) = \int_0^{s_0} \left[ \frac{1}{6144 \pi^6} s^4 + \frac{11 \langle g_s^2 GG \rangle}{18432 \pi^6} s^2 + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{6 \pi^2} s + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{4 \pi^2} \right] e^{-s/M_B^2} ds + \left( \frac{\langle g_s \bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle^2}{16 \pi^2} + \frac{5 \langle g_s^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{864 \pi^2} \right) + \frac{1}{M_B^2} \left( -32 \frac{g_s^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^4}{27} - \frac{\langle g_s^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{576 \pi^2} \right). \] (8.5)

\[ \Pi_3^M(M_B^2) = \int_0^{s_0} \left[ \frac{1}{36864 \pi^6} s^4 + \frac{\langle g_s^2 GG \rangle}{18432 \pi^6} s^2 + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{36 \pi^2} s + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{24 \pi^2} \right] e^{-s/M_B^2} ds + \left( \frac{\langle g_s \bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle^2}{96 \pi^2} + \frac{5 \langle g_s^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{864 \pi^2} \right) + \frac{1}{M_B^2} \left( -16 \frac{g_s^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^4}{81} - \frac{\langle g_s^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{576 \pi^2} \right). \] (8.6)

\[ \Pi_4^M(M_B^2) = \int_0^{s_0} \left[ \frac{1}{12288 \pi^6} s^4 + \frac{\langle g_s^2 GG \rangle}{18432 \pi^6} s^2 + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{12 \pi^2} s + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{8 \pi^2} \right] e^{-s/M_B^2} ds + \left( \frac{\langle g_s \bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle^2}{32 \pi^2} + \frac{5 \langle g_s^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{864 \pi^2} \right) + \frac{1}{M_B^2} \left( -16 \frac{g_s^2 \langle \bar{q}q \rangle^4}{27} + \frac{\langle g_s^2 GG \rangle \langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{576 \pi^2} \right). \] (8.7)

\[ \Pi_5^M(M_B^2) = \int_{4m_s^2}^{s_0} \left[ \frac{1}{18432 \pi^6} s^4 - \frac{17m_s^2}{7680 \pi^6} s^3 + \left( -\frac{\langle g_s^2 GG \rangle}{18432 \pi^6} - \frac{m_s \langle \bar{q}q \rangle}{96 \pi^4} + \frac{m_s \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{48 \pi^4} \right) s^2 \right] e^{-s/M_B^2} ds + \left( \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2}{36 \pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{36 \pi^2} - \frac{m_s \langle g_s \bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle}{48 \pi^4} + \frac{m_s \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{96 \pi^4} \right) + \frac{m_s^2 \langle g_s^2 GG \rangle}{4608 \pi^6} s - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gq \rangle}{24 \pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{12 \pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle \langle g_s \bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle}{12 \pi^2}. \] (8.8)
$$\langle \bar{s}s \rangle (g_s \bar{s} \sigma G_s) \frac{m_s(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q)}{24\pi^2} + \frac{m_s(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q)}{256\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q)^2}{6\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q) (\bar{s}s)}{2\pi^2}$$

$$+ \frac{m_s^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{24\pi^2} e^{-s/M^2_{B_d}} ds + \left( - \frac{(g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)^2}{96\pi^4} + \frac{(g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)^2}{24\pi^2} \right)$$

$$= \frac{(g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)^2}{96\pi^2} \frac{5(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q)}{864\pi^4} (\bar{s}s) + \frac{2m_s(\bar{q}q) (\bar{s}s)}{3} + \frac{4m_s(\bar{q}q) (\bar{s}s)^2}{9}$$

$$+ \frac{5m_s(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{4608\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{s}s)}{2} - \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{9}$$

$$+ \frac{m_s(g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)^2}{9} + \frac{m_s^2(g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)^2}{24\pi^2} - \frac{m_s^2(g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)^2}{24\pi^2}$$

$$= \frac{9}{32} g_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2 + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{s}s) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{M^2_{B_d}} \left( - \frac{32g_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{81} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{s}s) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{192\pi^4}{768\pi^4} \frac{3m_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{9} + \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{9}$$

$$+ \frac{5m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{4608\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)}{2} + \frac{m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{8\pi^2}$$

$$= \frac{1}{M^2_{B_d}} \left( - \frac{32g_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{27} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{s}s) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{192\pi^2} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{192\pi^4}{192\pi^2} \frac{3m_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{9} + \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{9}$$

$$+ \frac{5m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{4608\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)}{2} + \frac{m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{8\pi^2}$$

$$= \frac{1}{M^2_{B_d}} \left( - \frac{32g_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{27} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{s}s) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{192\pi^2} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{192\pi^4}{192\pi^2} \frac{3m_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{9} + \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{9}$$

$$+ \frac{5m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{4608\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)}{2} + \frac{m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{8\pi^2}$$

$$= \frac{1}{M^2_{B_d}} \left( - \frac{32g_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{27} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{s}s) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{192\pi^2} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{192\pi^4}{192\pi^2} \frac{3m_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{9} + \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{9}$$

$$+ \frac{5m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{4608\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)}{2} + \frac{m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{8\pi^2}$$

$$= \frac{1}{M^2_{B_d}} \left( - \frac{32g_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{27} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{s}s) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{192\pi^2} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{192\pi^4}{192\pi^2} \frac{3m_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{9} + \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{9}$$

$$+ \frac{5m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{4608\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)}{2} + \frac{m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{8\pi^2}$$

$$= \frac{1}{M^2_{B_d}} \left( - \frac{32g_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{27} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{(g_s^2 GG) (\bar{s}s) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{192\pi^2} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{192\pi^4}{192\pi^2} \frac{3m_s^2 (\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)^2}{9} + \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{9}$$

$$+ \frac{5m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{4608\pi^4} \frac{m_s(\bar{q}q)^2 (\bar{s}s)}{2} + \frac{m_s^2(g_s^2 GG) (g_s \bar{q} \sigma G_q)}{8\pi^2}$$
\[ \Pi_{7}^{M}(M_{B}^{2}) = \int_{4m_{s}^{2}}^{s_{0}} \left[ \frac{1}{36864\pi^{6}}s^{4} - \frac{17m_{s}^{2}}{15360\pi^{6}}s^{3} + \left( \frac{g_{s}^{2}GG}{18432\pi^{6}} - \frac{m_{s}(\bar{q}q)}{192\pi^{4}} + \frac{m_{s}(\bar{s}s)}{96\pi^{4}} \right)s^{2} \right. \\
+ \left( - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^{2}}{72\pi^{2}} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{18\pi^{2}} - \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^{2}}{72\pi^{2}} - \frac{m_{s}(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{96\pi^{4}} + \frac{m_{s}(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{192\pi^{4}} \right)s - \frac{m_{s}^{2}(g_{s}^{2}GG)}{4608\pi^{6}} - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle}{48\pi^{2}} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs \rangle}{24\pi^{2}} + \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle\langle g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq \rangle}{24\pi^{2}} \\
- \frac{m_{s}^{2}(\bar{s}s)(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{48\pi^{2}} - \frac{m_{s}(g_{s}^{2}GG)(\bar{q}q)}{256\pi^{4}} - \frac{m_{s}^{2}(\bar{q}q)^{2}}{12\pi^{2}} - \frac{m_{s}^{2}(\bar{q}q)(\bar{s}s)}{4\pi^{2}} e^{-s/\Lambda_{B}^{2}} ds + \left( - \frac{g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq}{192\pi^{2}} + \frac{m_{s}(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{48\pi^{2}} \right) \\
- \frac{(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)(\bar{s}s)(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{192\pi^{2}} + \frac{5m_{s}(g_{s}^{2}GG)(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{864\pi^{2}} - \frac{m_{s}(\bar{q}q)^{2}(\bar{s}s)}{8\pi^{2}} + \frac{m_{s}(\bar{q}q)(\bar{s}s)}{3} \\
+ \frac{5m_{s}(g_{s}^{2}GG)(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{4808\pi^{4}} - \frac{m_{s}^{2}(\bar{s}s)(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{12\pi^{2}} - \frac{m_{s}^{2}(\bar{q}q)(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{18} + \frac{m_{s}(\bar{s}s)^{2}(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{48\pi^{2}} + \frac{m_{s}^{2}(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)^{2}}{4\pi^{2}} \\
- \frac{m_{s}^{2}(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)(\bar{s}s)(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{18} - \frac{m_{s}(\bar{s}s)^{2}(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)(\bar{s}s)(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{48\pi^{2}} \right). \tag{8.11} \]

\[ \Pi_{8}^{M}(M_{B}^{2}) = \int_{4m_{s}^{2}}^{s_{0}} \left[ \frac{1}{12288\pi^{6}}s^{4} - \frac{17m_{s}^{2}}{5120\pi^{6}}s^{3} + \left( \frac{g_{s}^{2}GG}{18432\pi^{6}} - \frac{m_{s}(\bar{q}q)}{64\pi^{4}} + \frac{m_{s}(\bar{s}s)}{32\pi^{4}} \right)s^{2} \right. \\
+ \left( - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^{2}}{24\pi^{2}} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle\langle \bar{s}s \rangle}{6\pi^{2}} - \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle^{2}}{24\pi^{2}} - \frac{m_{s}(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gs)}{32\pi^{4}} + \frac{m_{s}(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{64\pi^{4}} \right)s - \frac{17m_{s}^{2}(g_{s}^{2}GG)}{18432\pi^{6}} - \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle(\bar{q}g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{16\pi^{2}} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}q \rangle(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{8\pi^{2}} + \frac{\langle \bar{s}s \rangle(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{8\pi^{2}} \\
- \frac{m_{s}(\bar{s}s)^{2}(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{16\pi^{2}} - \frac{m_{s}(g_{s}^{2}GG)(\bar{s}s)}{256\pi^{4}} - \frac{m_{s}^{2}(\bar{q}q)^{2}}{4\pi^{2}} - \frac{3m_{s}^{2}(\bar{q}q)(\bar{s}s)}{4\pi^{2}} e^{-s/\Lambda_{B}^{2}} ds + \left( - \frac{g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq}{64\pi^{2}} + \frac{g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq}{16\pi^{2}} \right) \\
- \frac{(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)^{2}}{64\pi^{2}} - \frac{5(g_{s}^{2}GG)(\bar{q}q)}{1728\pi^{2}} - \frac{5(g_{s}^{2}GG)(\bar{s}s)}{1728\pi^{2}} + \frac{5m_{s}(g_{s}^{2}GG)(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{4608\pi^{4}} \\
+ \frac{m_{s}(\bar{q}q)^{2}(\bar{s}s)}{3} - \frac{m_{s}(\bar{q}q)(\bar{s}s)}{3} - \frac{3m_{s}(\bar{s}s)^{2}(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{8\pi^{2}} + \frac{m_{s}^{2}(\bar{q}q)(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{4\pi^{2}} \right) \\
+ \frac{1}{M_{B}^{2}} \left( - \frac{16g_{s}^{2}(\bar{q}q)^{2}(\bar{s}s)}{27} + \frac{g_{s}^{2}GG}(\bar{q}q)(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq) + \frac{g_{s}^{2}GG}(\bar{s}s)(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs) \\
- \frac{m_{s}(\bar{q}q)^{2}(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{6} - \frac{5m_{s}(\bar{q}q)(\bar{s}s)(g_{s}\bar{q}\sigma Gq)}{6} + \frac{m_{s}(\bar{q}q)(\bar{s}s)(g_{s}\bar{s}\sigma Gs)}{6} \right). \]
8.3 NUMERICAL ANALYSIS

\[ m_s \left( \bar{s}s \right)^2 \langle g_s \bar{q} \sigma G q \rangle - \frac{m^2_s(g_s^2GG)(\bar{s}s)^2}{1152\pi^2} + \frac{m^2_s(g_s \bar{q} \sigma G q)^2}{16\pi^2} \]

\[ \frac{m^2_s(g_s \bar{q} \sigma G q)(g_s \bar{s} \sigma G s)}{16\pi^2} \] (8.12)

8.3 Numerical Analysis

For the currents which belong to the flavor representations \( 6_r \otimes \bar{6}_r \) (S) and \( 3_r \otimes 3_r \) (A), the spectral densities turn out to be negative in the energy region \( 1 \text{ GeV} \sim 2 \text{ GeV} \) as shown in Fig. 8.2. The spectral densities of these currents become positive in the region \( s > 4 \text{ GeV}^2 \). They may couple to the state \( \pi_1(2015) \). However, after performing the sum rule calculation, we find that the mass obtained from the currents \( \eta^A_{1 \mu} \) and \( \eta^A_{1 \mu} \) is larger than 2.5 GeV, for instance, we show the mass calculated from the current \( \eta^A_{1 \mu} \) in Fig. 8.4. The curves are obtained by setting \( M_0^2 = 2 \text{ GeV}^2 \) (solid line), 3 GeV\(^2\) (short-dashed line) and 4 GeV\(^2\) (long-dashed line). The left curves (disconnected from the right part) are obtained from a negative Borel transformed correlation function, and have no physical meaning. Therefore, our QCD sum rule analysis does not support \( \pi_1(1400) \), \( \pi_1(1600) \) and \( \pi_1(2015) \) as tetraquark states with a flavor structure either \( 6_r \otimes 6_r \) or \( 3_r \otimes 3_r \).

![Figure 8.2: Spectral densities for the current \( \eta^A_{1 \mu} \), \( \eta^A_{2 \mu} \) (solid lines), \( \eta^S_{1 \mu} \), \( \eta^S_{2 \mu} \) (short-dashed lines), \( \eta^S_{3 \mu} \) and \( \eta^S_{4 \mu} \) (long-dashed lines). The labels besides the lines indicate the flavor symmetry (S or A) and suffix i of the current \( \eta^S_{i \mu} \) (i = 1, 2, 3, 4).](image)

When using the currents \( \eta^M_{1 \mu} \), the spectral densities are positive as shown in Fig. 8.3. And so we shall use these currents to perform a QCD sum rule analysis. First we need to study the convergence of the OPE. The Borel transformed correlation function of the current \( \eta^M_{1 \mu} \) is shown in Fig. 8.5, when we take \( s_0 = 4 \text{ GeV}^2 \). Besides the first term, which is the continuum piece, the D=6 and D=8 terms give large contributions.
Figure 8.3: Spectral densities for the current $\eta^M_{ij\mu}$. The spectral densities for the currents with the quark contents $qq\bar{q}q$ are shown in the left hand side, and those with the quark contents $qs\bar{s}g$ are shown in the right hand side. The labels besides the lines indicate the suffix $i$ of the current $\eta^M_{ij\mu}$ ($i = 1, \cdots, 8$).

The $D=6$ terms contain $\langle \bar{q}q \rangle^2$ and the $D=8$ terms contain $\langle \bar{q}q \rangle \langle g_s \bar{q}Gq \rangle$, which are the important condensates. We find that the convergence is very good in the region of $2 \, \text{GeV}^2 < M^2_B < 5 \, \text{GeV}^2$. Therefore, in this region, OPEs are reliable.

The mass is calculated by using Eq. (1.26), and results are obtained as functions of Borel mass $M_B$ and threshold value $s_0$. In Figs. 8.6, 8.7, 8.8 and 8.9, we show the mass calculated from currents $\eta^M_\mu$, $\eta^M_{i\mu}$, $\eta^M_{ij\mu}$ and $\eta^M_{ij\mu}$, whose quark contents are $qq\bar{q}q$. Although these four independent currents look much different, we find that they give a similar result. From figures at LHS, we find that the dependence on Borel mass is weak. From figures at RHS where the mass is shown as functions of $s_0$, we find that there is a mass minimum for all curves where the stability is the best. It is $1.7 \, \text{GeV}$, $1.6 \, \text{GeV}$, $1.6 \, \text{GeV}$ and $1.7 \, \text{GeV}$ for four independent currents, respectively. We find that sometimes the threshold values become smaller than the mass obtained in the mass minimum region.
8.3. NUMERICAL ANALYSIS

Figure 8.4: The mass calculated by using the current $\eta_{\mu \mu}^A$, as functions of $s_0$ in units of GeV. The curves are obtained by setting $M_B^2 = 2$ GeV$^2$ (solid line), 3 GeV$^2$ (short-dashed line) and 4 GeV$^2$ (long-dashed line). The left curves (disconnected from the right part) are obtained from a negative correlation function, and have no physical meaning.

Figure 8.5: Various contribution to the correlation function for the current $\eta_{5\mu}^M$ as functions of the Borel mass $M_B$ in units of GeV$^2$ at $s_0 = 4$ GeV$^2$. The labels indicate the dimension up to which the OPE terms are included.

This is due to the negative part of the spectral densities. We also met this in the study of Y(2175). See Ref [42] for details.

In Figs. 8.10, 8.11, 8.12 and 8.13, we show the mass calculated from currents $\eta_{5\mu}^M$, $\eta_{6\mu}^M$, $\eta_{7\mu}^M$ and $\eta_{8\mu}^M$, whose quark contents are $qsfjs$. The results are similar as previous four currents. But now the mass obtained is about 0.4 GeV larger than the previous ones. The minimum occurs at 2.1 GeV, 2.0 GeV, 1.9 GeV and 2.0 GeV, respectively.

In a short summary, we have performed a QCD sum rule analysis for $qqq\bar{q}$ and $qsfjs$. 
The mass obtained is around 1.6 GeV and 2.0 GeV, respectively. There are four independent currents for each case, which give similar results. Their mixing would lead to a similar result, too. Compared with the experimental data, they can be used to interpret the states $\pi_1(1600)$ and $\pi_1(2015)$ of $I^GJ^{PC} = 1^-1^+$. These analyses are very similar to our previous paper [42], where we studied the state $Y(2175)$ by using vector tetraquark currents which have quantum numbers $J^{PC} = 1^{--}$ and quark contents $ss\bar{s}\bar{s}$.

The pole contribution

$$
\frac{\int_{s_0}^{s_\Lambda} e^{-s/M_B^2} \rho(s) ds}{\int_{s_0}^{\infty} e^{-s/M_B^2} \rho(s) ds}
$$

is not large enough for all currents due to the high dimension nature of tetraquark currents. Another reason is that these currents have a large coupling to the continuum,
8.4. **FINITE ENERGY SUM RULE**

The spectral functions $\rho_i^M(s)$ can be drawn from the Borel transformed correlation functions shown in section 8.2. The $\text{Dim} = 12$ terms which are proportional to $1/(q^2)^2$ do not contribute to the function $W(n, s_0)$ of Eq. (1.27) for $n = 0$, or they have a very small contribution for $n = 1$, when the theoretical side is computed by the integral over the circle of radius $s_0$ on the complex $q^2$ plane.

Figure 8.8: The mass of the state $qqq\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta_{3\mu}^M$ as functions of $M_B^2$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV.

Figure 8.9: The mass of the state $qqq\bar{q}$ calculated by using the current $\eta_{3\mu}^M$ as functions of $M_B^2$ (Left) and $s_0$ (Right) in units of GeV.

which is difficult to be removed. Therefore, we arrive at a stable mass, but with a small pole. To make our analysis more reliable, we go on to use the finite energy sum rule in the following section.

## 8.4 Finite Energy Sum Rule

The spectral functions $\rho_i^M(s)$ can be drawn from the Borel transformed correlation functions shown in section 8.2. The $\text{Dim} = 12$ terms which are proportional to $1/(q^2)^2$ do not contribute to the function $W(n, s_0)$ of Eq. (1.27) for $n = 0$, or they have a very small contribution for $n = 1$, when the theoretical side is computed by the integral over the circle of radius $s_0$ on the complex $q^2$ plane.
The mass is shown as a function of the threshold value \( s_0 \) in Fig. 8.14, where \( n \) is chosen to be 1. We find that there is a mass minimum around which the result is stable under the change in \( s_0 \). It is around 1.6 GeV for currents \( \eta^M_1, \eta^M_2, \eta^M_3 \) and \( \eta^M_4 \), whose quark contents are \( qqqq \), while it is around 2.0 GeV for currents \( \eta^M_5, \eta^M_6, \eta^M_7 \) and \( \eta^M_8 \), whose quark contents are \( qsqs \). In a short summary, we arrive at the same results as the previous SVZ QCD sum rule.

### 8.5 Decay Patterns of the \( 1^{-+} \) Tetraquark States

In the Section 8.1.2, we have verified that \((qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})\) construction and \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) construction are equivalent, and from the second one we can obtain some decay information. The four
8.5. DECAY PATTERNS OF THE 1⁺ TETRAQUARK STATES

Figure 8.12: The mass of the state qs\bar{q}\bar{s} calculated by using the current \eta_{\mu\nu}^M as functions of \textit{M}_B^2 (Left) and \textit{s}_0 (Right) in units of GeV.

Figure 8.13: The mass of the state qs\bar{q}\bar{s} calculated by using the current \eta_{\mu\nu}^M as functions of \textit{M}_B^2 (Left) and \textit{s}_0 (Right) in units of GeV.

independent \((\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)\) currents \(\xi^M_{1\mu}\) lead to the same mass, and therefore, we shall study the decay patterns from all these currents. We can obtain the \(S\)-wave decay patterns straightforwardly:

1. The current \(\xi^M_{1\mu}\) naively falls apart to one scalar meson and one vector meson:

\[
\xi^M_{1\mu} : \quad \pi_1(1600) \rightarrow 0^+(\sigma(600), f_0(980) \cdots) + 1^- (\rho(770), \omega(782) \cdots), \quad (8.14)
\]
\[
\pi_1(2000) \rightarrow 0^+(\sigma(600), \kappa(800) \cdots) + 1^- (\rho(770), K^*(892) \cdots).
\]

2. The current \(\xi^M_{2\mu}\) naively falls apart to one axial-vector meson and one pseudoscalar meson:

\[
\xi^M_{2\mu} : \quad \pi_1(1600) \rightarrow 1^+(a_1(1260), b_1(1235) \cdots) + 0^- (\pi(135) \cdots), \quad (8.15)
\]
CHAPTER 8. VECTOR TETRAQUARK MESON OF $J^G J^{PC} = 1^- 1^{++}$

Figure 8.14: The mass calculated using the finite energy sum rule. The mass for the currents $\eta_{\mu i}^M$, $\eta_{\mu i}^S$, $\eta_{\mu i}^M$, and $\eta_{\mu i}^S$ is shown in the left hand side, and the mass for the currents $\eta_{\mu i}^M$, $\eta_{\mu i}^S$, $\eta_{\mu i}^M$, and $\eta_{\mu i}^S$ are shown in the right hand side. The labels besides the lines indicate the suffix $i$ of the current $\eta_{\mu i}^M$ ($i = 1, \ldots, 8$).

$$\pi_1(2000) \to 1^+ (a_1(1260), K_1(1270), \cdots) + 0^- (\pi(135), K(498) \cdots).$$

3. The current $\xi_{8\mu}^M$ naively falls apart to one vector meson and one axial-vector meson:

$$\xi_{8\mu}^M : \pi_1(1600) \to 1^- (\rho(770), \omega(782) \cdots) + 1^+ (a_1(1260), b_1(1235) \cdots) , \quad (8.16)$$
$$\pi_1(2000) \to 1^- (\rho(770), K^*(892) \cdots) + 1^+ (a_1(1260), K_1(1270) \cdots) .$$

4. The current $\xi_{4\mu}^M$ naively falls apart to one axial-vector meson and one vector meson:

$$\xi_{4\mu}^M : \pi_1(1600) \to 1^+ (a_1(1260), b_1(1235) \cdots) + 1^- (\rho(770), \omega(782) \cdots) , \quad (8.17)$$
$$\pi_1(2000) \to 1^+ (a_1(1260), K_1(1270) \cdots) + 1^- (\rho(770), K^*(892) \cdots) .$$

$\pi_1(2000)$ contains one $\bar{s}s$ pair, so its final states should also contain one $\bar{s}s$ pair, and its decay patterns are more complicated than $\pi_1(1600)$. We see that the decay modes (8.16) and (8.17) are kinematically forbidden (or strongly suppressed) due to energy conservation. The decay modes (8.14) are difficult to be observed in the experiments due to the large decay width of scalar mesons ($\sigma$ and $\kappa$). Moreover, the scalar mesons below 1 GeV are sometimes interpreted as tetraquark states, and if so, these decay modes should be suppressed due to the extra $\bar{q}q$ pair [41]. Therefore, the decay modes (8.15) are preferred. The $\pi_1$ meson first decays to one axial-vector meson and one pseudoscalar meson. Then the axial-vector meson decays into two or more pseudoscalar mesons. However, the second step is a $P$-wave decay. Considering the conservation of $G$ parity, the decay mode $a_1(1260)\pi$ is forbidden. One possible decay pattern is that $\pi_1(1600)$ first decays to $b_1(1235)\pi$, and then decays to $\omega\pi\pi$. 
We can also check the $P$-wave decay patterns besides $S$-wave decay patterns. We find that the current $\xi_{2\mu}^M$ leads to a decay mode of two $P$-wave pseudoscalar mesons by naively relating $\bar{q}\gamma_\mu\gamma_5q$ and $\partial_\mu\pi$:

\[
\begin{align*}
\pi_1(1600) & \rightarrow 0^- (\pi, \eta, \eta') \cdots + 0^- (\pi, \eta, \eta'') \cdots, \\
\pi_1(2000) & \rightarrow 0^- (\pi, \eta, \eta') \cdots + 0^- (\pi, \eta, \eta'') \cdots.
\end{align*}
\]

(8.18)

Considering the conservation of $G$ parity, decay modes $\pi\pi$ and $\eta\eta$ etc. are forbidden, and possible decay modes are $\pi\eta$ and $\eta\eta'$ etc. Summarizing the decay patterns, there are two possible decay modes: $P$-wave many body decay, such as $\omega\pi\pi$, and $P$-wave two body decay, such as $\pi\eta$ and $\pi\eta'$. This is partly consistent with the experiments which observe $\pi_1(1600)$ and $\pi_1(2010)$ in the decay modes $\pi\eta'$, $\omega\pi\pi$ and $\eta\pi\pi$. However, the experiment has not observe them in the final state $\pi\eta$. Certainly it is desired to study these decay patterns to obtain more information on the structure of the $\pi_1S$ mesons.

### 8.6 The $I^GJ^{PC} = 0^+1^{++}$ Tetraquark State

The tetraquark currents with the quantum numbers $J^{PC} = 1^{++}$ have been constructed in the previous section. Now we need construct the isoscalar ones. The flavor structures are shown in Fig. 8.1 in terms of $SU(3)$ weight diagrams. The ideal mixing scheme is used since it is expected to work well for hadrons except for the pseudoscalar mesons. In order to have a definite charge-conjugation parity, the diquark and antidiquark inside can have the same flavor symmetry, which is either symmetric $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$ ($S$) or antisymmetric $3_f \otimes 3_f$ ($A$). Another option is the combination of $3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$ ($S$) or antisymmetric $3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$ ($M$), which can also have a definite charge-conjugation parity.

From Fig. 8.1, we find that there are three isospin singlets belonging to the flavor representation $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$, two isospin singlets belonging to the flavor representation $\bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f$, and one isospin singlet belonging to the flavor representation $(3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f) \oplus (6_f \otimes 3_f)$:

\[
\begin{align*}
qq\bar{q}\bar{q}(S), & \quad qs\bar{s}\bar{s}(S), \quad ss\bar{s}\bar{s}(S) \sim 6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f & (S), \\
qq\bar{q}\bar{q}(A), & \quad qs\bar{s}\bar{s}(A) \sim \bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f & (A), \\
qs\bar{s}\bar{s}(M) & \sim (3_f \otimes \bar{6}_f) \oplus (6_f \otimes 3_f) & (M),
\end{align*}
\]

(8.19)

where $q$ represents an up or down quark, and $s$ represents a strange quark. For each state, there are several independent currents. We list them in the following.

1. For the three isospin singlets of $6_f \otimes \bar{6}_f$ ($S$):

\[
\begin{align*}
\zeta_1^{\mu} & \sim u_\alpha^T C\gamma_\mu d_b (\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C d_a^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C d_a^T) \\
& + u_\alpha^T C\gamma_\mu d_b (\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C d_a^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C d_a^T), \\
\zeta_2^{\mu} & \sim u_\alpha^T C\gamma_\mu d_b (\bar{u}_a\sigma_{\mu\nu} C d_a^T - \bar{u}_b\sigma_{\mu\nu} C d_a^T) \\
& + u_\alpha^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} d_b (\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu C d_a^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu C d_a^T),
\end{align*}
\]

(8.20)
CHAPTER 8. VECTOR TETRAQUARK MESON OF $I^GJ^{PC} = 1^-1^-$

\[
\begin{align*}
\zeta_{3\mu}^S &\sim u_1^T C\gamma_5 s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\gamma_\mu s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{4\mu}^S &\sim u_1^T C\gamma_\mu s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{5\mu}^S &\sim s_1^T C\gamma_5 s_b(s_a\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_b^T + s_b\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ s_1^T C\gamma_\mu s_b(s_a\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_b^T + s_b\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{6\mu}^S &\sim s_1^T C\gamma_\mu s_b(s_a\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_b^T - s_b\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ s_1^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_b(s_a\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_b^T - s_b\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_a^T). \\
\end{align*}
\] (8.21)

where $\zeta_{3\mu}^S$ and $\zeta_{4\mu}^S$ are the two independent currents containing only light flavors; $\zeta_{5\mu}^S$ and $\zeta_{6\mu}^S$ are the two independent ones containing one $s\bar{s}$ pair; $\zeta_{3\mu}^S$ and $\zeta_{4\mu}^S$ are the two independent ones containing two $s\bar{s}$ pairs.

2. For the two isospin singlets of $\bar{3}_f \otimes 3_f$ (A):

\[
\begin{align*}
\zeta_{1\mu}^A &\sim u_1^T C\gamma_5 d_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C\bar{d}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C\bar{d}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\gamma_\mu d_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_5 C\bar{d}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_5 C\bar{d}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{2\mu}^A &\sim u_1^T C\gamma_\mu d_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu C\bar{d}_b^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu C\bar{d}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} d_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\nu C\bar{d}_b^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\nu C\bar{d}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{3\mu}^A &\sim u_1^T C\gamma_5 s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\gamma_\mu s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_5 C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{4\mu}^A &\sim u_1^T C\gamma_\mu s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\end{align*}
\] (8.23)

where $\zeta_{1\mu}^A$ and $\zeta_{2\mu}^A$ are the two independent currents containing only light flavors; $\zeta_{3\mu}^A$ and $\zeta_{4\mu}^A$ are the two independent ones containing one $s\bar{s}$ pair.

3. For the isospin singlet of $(\bar{3}_f \otimes \bar{3}_f) \oplus (6_f \otimes 3_f)$ (M),

\[
\begin{align*}
\zeta_{1\mu}^M &\sim u_1^T C\gamma_5 s_b(\bar{u}_a C\bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\gamma_5 s_b(\bar{u}_a C\bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{2\mu}^M &\sim u_1^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\gamma_\nu s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_b^T + \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{3\mu}^M &\sim u_1^T C\gamma_5 s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\gamma_5 s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\mu C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\zeta_{4\mu}^M &\sim u_1^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_a^T) \\
&+ u_1^T C\sigma_{\mu\nu} s_b(\bar{u}_a\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_b^T - \bar{u}_b\gamma_\nu C\bar{s}_a^T), \\
\end{align*}
\] (8.25)

where $\zeta_{1\mu}^M$ are the four independent ones containing one $s\bar{s}$ pair. The above structure has some implications on their decay patterns.

The expressions of Eqs. (8.20)-(8.25) are not exactly correct, since they do not have a definite isospin. For instance, the current $\zeta_{3\mu}^A$ should contain $(u\bar{s}\bar{s} + d\bar{s}\bar{s})$ in order to
have $I = 0$. However, in the following QCD sum rule analysis, we find that there is no difference between these two cases in the limit that the masses and condensates of the up and down quarks are the same. Actually we also ignore a small quark mass effect ($m_u \sim m_d \lesssim 10$ MeV).

By using these tetraquark currents, we have performed the OPE calculation up to dimension 12. Values for various condensates and $m_q$ follow the references [71, 85, 89, 99, 140, 148, 177, 179]. There are altogether 14 currents. It turns out that some of them lead to the same results of OPEs as the previous ones in previous sections [43]:

$$\zeta^S_{1,2,3,4\mu} \sim \eta^S_{1,2,3,4\mu},$$
$$\zeta^A_{3,4\mu} \sim \eta^A_{1,2\mu},$$
$$\zeta^M_{1,2,3,4\mu} \sim \eta^M_{5,6,7,8\mu}.$$ 

Therefore, we just need calculate the OPEs of $\zeta^S_{5,6\mu}$ and $\zeta^A_{1,2\mu}$. The full OPE expressions are too lengthy and are omitted here.

In our previous paper [43] we have found that the OPEs of the currents $\zeta^S_{4\mu}$'s and $\zeta^A_{4\mu}$'s lead to unphysical results where the spectral densities $\rho(s)$ become negative in the region of $2 \text{ GeV}^2 \lesssim s \lesssim 4 \text{ GeV}^2$. We find this to be the case also for the isoscalar currents. Therefore, our QCD sum rule analysis does not support a tetraquark state which has a flavor structure either $6_f \otimes 6_f$ or $3_f \otimes 3_f$ and a mass less than 2 GeV.

We shall discuss only the currents of the mixed flavor symmetry. For the isoscalar case, there is only one set of four independent currents as given in Eqs. (8.25), unlike the isovector case which have two sets. The spectral densities calculated by the mixed currents $\zeta^M_{4\mu}$ are shown in Fig. 8.15, which are positive for a wide range of $s$. The convergence of OPE is very good in the region of $2 \text{ GeV}^2 < s < 5 \text{ GeV}^2$ as in our previous study [43]. In general, the pole contribution should be large enough in the SVZ sum rule. However, the pole contributions of multiquark states are rather small due to the large continuum contribution. Therefore a careful choice of the threshold parameter is important in order to subtract the continuum contribution. At this moment we do not have a complete solution to this problem, while we can perform a sum rule analysis phenomenologically. Besides the SVZ sum rule, we will also use the finite energy sum rule. As we shall discuss in the following, the remarkable stability in both the SVZ sum rule and the finite energy sum rule indicates the signal of the physical state of the present exotic channel with a very similar mass.

When using the SVZ sum rule, the mass is obtained as functions of Borel mass $M_B$ and threshold value $s_0$. As an example, we show the mass calculated from currents $\zeta^M_{2\mu}$ in Fig. 8.16. The Borel mass dependence is weak, as shown in the upper figure; the $s_0$ dependence has a minimum where the stability is the best, as shown in the bottom figure. The minimum is around 2.0 GeV, which we choose to be our prediction. The other three independent currents $\zeta^M_{1\mu}$, $\zeta^M_{3\mu}$ and $\eta^{M\mu}$ lead to similar results, which are around 2.1 GeV, 1.9 GeV and 2.0 GeV respectively.
CHAPTER 8. VECTOR TETRAQUARK MESON OF $I^G J^{PC} = 1^- 1^+$

Figure 8.15: Spectral densities for the currents $\eta^M_{i\mu}$. The labels besides the lines indicate the suffix $i$ of the currents $\zeta^M_{i\mu}$ ($i = 1, \ldots, 4$).

Figure 8.16: The mass of the state $qs\bar{q}\bar{s}$ calculated by using the current $\zeta^M_{2\mu}$, as functions of $M_B^2$ (upper) and $s_0$ (bottom) in units of GeV.

When using the finite energy sum rule, the mass is obtained as a function of the threshold value $s_0$, which is shown in Fig. 8.17. There is also a mass minimum around 2.1 GeV, 1.9 GeV, 1.9 GeV and 2.0 GeV for currents $\zeta^M_{1\mu}$, $\zeta^M_{2\mu}$, $\zeta^M_{3\mu}$ and $\zeta^M_{4\mu}$ respectively. In a short summary, we have performed a QCD sum rule analysis for $qs\bar{q}\bar{s}$. The mass obtained is around 2.0 GeV. We label this state $0^{"1}(2000)$.

Now let us discuss its decay properties as expected from a naive fall-apart process. This has a direct relevance to the experimental observations. As shown in Eqs. (8.25) the currents contain one $ss$ pair. Therefore, we expect that the final states should also contain one $ss$ pair. In order to spell out the possible spin of decaying particles and their orbital angular momentum, we need perform a Fierz rearrangement to change $(qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})$...
8.6. THE $I^G J^{PC} = 0^+1^{++}$ TETRAQUARK STATE

Figure 8.17: The mass calculated using the finite energy sum rule. The mass for the currents $\zeta_{1\mu}^M, \zeta_{2\mu}^M, \zeta_{3\mu}^M, \zeta_{4\mu}^M$ are shown. The labels besides the lines indicate the suffix $i$ of the current $\zeta_{i\mu}^M$ ($i = 1, \ldots, 4$).

currents to $(\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)$ ones. For illustration, we use one of the four independent $(\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)$ currents [43]:

$$
\zeta_{2\mu}^M = (\bar{s}_a \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 s_a)(\bar{u}_b \gamma_5 u_b) - (\bar{s}_a \gamma_5 s_a)(\bar{u}_b \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 u_b) + \cdots \tag{8.26}
$$

All terms of this current have the structure $(\bar{q}_a \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 q_a)(\bar{q}_b \gamma_5 q_b)$. Therefore, the expected decay patterns are: (1) $1^+$ and $0^-$ particles with relative angular momentum $L = 0$, and (2) $0^-$ and $0^-$ particles with $L = 1$.

For the $S$-wave decay, we expect the following two-body decay patterns

$$
\sigma_1(I^G J^{PC} = 0^+1^{++}) \rightarrow a_1(1260)\eta, a_1\eta', \cdots,
\quad b_1(1235)\eta, b_1\eta' \cdots \tag{8.27}
$$

If we consider, however, the $G$ parity conservation, the fist line is forbidden and the second line is the only one allowed. These modes can be observed in the final states $\omega \pi \eta$ and $\omega \pi \eta'$.

For the $P$-wave decay, we expect (with the $G$ parity conservation):

$$
\sigma_2(I^G J^{PC} = 0^+1^{++}) \rightarrow KK, \eta\eta', \eta'\eta' \cdots \tag{8.28}
$$

We can also estimate the (partial) decay width through the comparison with the observed $\pi_1(2015)$ [126], which has $\Gamma_{\text{tot}} \sim 230$ MeV. Assuming that the decay of $\pi_1(2015)$ solely goes through $S$-wave $b_1\pi$ and that of $a_1(2000)$ through $b_1\eta$, we expect $\Gamma_{a_1 \rightarrow b_1\eta} \sim 160$ MeV, as they are proportional to the $S$-wave phase space. For the $P$-wave decay there
is an information $\pi_1(2015) \to \eta'\pi$, which corresponds to $\sigma_1(2000) \to \eta'\eta$ (Because both $\pi_1(1600)$ and $\pi_1(2015)$ have been observed in the final states $\pi\eta'$ other than $\pi\eta$, we choose $\eta\eta'$ to be the final states of $\sigma_1(2000)$ other than $KK$ and $\eta\eta$). Assuming once again that this is the unique decay mode, we expect that the decay width is approximately $130$ MeV. If the decay occurs $50\%$ through $b_1\pi$ ($b_1\eta$) and $50\%$ through $\eta'\pi$ ($\eta'\eta$), we expect that $\Gamma_{\sigma_1} \sim 150$ MeV.

In summary, we have performed the QCD sum rule analysis of the exotic tetraquark states with $I^GJ^{PC} = 0^+1^{-+}$. We test all possible flavor structures in the diquark-antidiquark $(qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})$ construction, $6 \otimes \bar{6}$, $3 \otimes \bar{3}$ and $(\bar{3} \otimes 6) \oplus (6 \otimes 3)$. We find that the former two cases can not result in a meaningful sum rule since the spectral functions become negative. On the other hand, the mixed currents of the flavor structure $(\bar{3} \otimes 6) \oplus (6 \otimes 3)$ allows a positive and convergent OPE with which we can perform a QCD sum rule analysis. There is only one choice with the quark content $qsq\bar{s}$, which have four independent currents. We have then performed both the SVZ sum rule and the finite energy sum rule. The resulting mass is around $2.0$ GeV. The possible decay modes are $S$-wave $b_1(1235)\eta$ and $b_1(1235)\eta'$, and $P$-wave $KK$, $\eta\eta'$ and $\eta'\eta'$, etc. The decay width is around $150$ MeV through a rough estimation.

8.7 Conclusion

In this chapter we have performed the QCD sum rule analysis of the exotic tetraquark states with $I^GJ^{PC} = 0^+1^{-+}$. The tetraquark currents have rich internal structure. There are several independent currents for a given set of quantum numbers. We have classified the complete set of independent currents and constructed the currents in the form of either $(qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})$ or $(\bar{q}q)(q\bar{q})$. As expected, they are shown to be equivalent by having the complete set of independent currents. Physically, this seems to make it difficult to draw interpretation of the internal structure such as diquark $(qq)$ dominated or meson $(\bar{q}\bar{q})$ dominated ones. Using the complete set of the currents, one can perform an optimal analysis of the QCD sum rule.

Somewhat complicated feature arises from the flavor structure. We have tested all possibilities for the isovector $I = 1$ states. In the $SU(3)$ limit, there are three cases of, in the diquark $(qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})$ construction, $6 \otimes \bar{6}$, $3 \otimes \bar{3}$ and $(\bar{3} \otimes 6) \oplus (6 \otimes 3)$. We find that the former two cases can not result in a meaningful sum rule since the spectral functions become negative. On the other hand, the mixed case $(\bar{3} \otimes 6) \oplus (6 \otimes 3)$ allows positive OPE with which we can perform the QCD sum rule analysis. Actual currents have been constructed in the limit of the ideal mixing where the currents are classified by the number of the strange quarks. Hence the quark contents are either $qq\bar{q}\bar{q}$ or $qsq\bar{s}$.

We have then performed the SVZ and finite energy sum rules. The resulting masses are around $1.6$ GeV for $qq\bar{q}\bar{q}$, and around $2.0$ GeV for $qsq\bar{s}$. The four independent currents lead to the same mass and couple to a single state as shown above. Hence
one of our main conclusions is that the higher energy states $\pi_1(1600)$ and $\pi_1(2015)$ are well compatible with the tetraquark picture in the present QCD sum rule analysis. On the other hand, any combination of the independent currents does not seem to couple sufficiently to the lower mass state $\pi_1(1400)$, which was, however, described as a hybrid state by K. C. Yang in Ref. [178]. He obtained a low mass around 1.26 GeV by using the renormalization-improved QCD sum rules. The $\pi_1(1400)$ state seems somewhat special, as the experiments show the similarity between $\pi_1(1600)$ and $\pi_1(2015)$ as well as the difference between $\pi_1(1400)$ and the above two states, which we have discussed in the introduction.

We have also studied their decay patterns and found that these states can be searched for in the decay mode of the axial-vector and pseudoscalar meson pair such as $b_1(1235)\pi$, which is sometimes considered as the characteristic decay mode of the hybrid mesons. The P-wave modes $\pi\eta, \pi\eta'$ are also quite important.

It is also interesting to study the partners of $\pi_1$s. Especially, we can study the one with quark contents $udss$, which is at the top of the flavor representation $\mathbf{10}$ (see Fig. 8.1). It has a mass around 2.0 GeV, and the decay modes are $K^+(su)K^0(sd)$ (P-wave) and $KKK$ (P-wave) etc. BESIII will start taking data very soon. The search/identification of exotic mesons is one of its important physical goals. Hopefully the dedicated experimental programs on the exotic mesons at BESIII and JLAB in the coming years will shed light on their existence, and then their internal structure. More work on theoretical side is also needed. We will go on to study other tetraquark candidates.
CHAPTER 8. VECTOR TETRAQUARK MESON OF $I^G J^{PC} = 1^- 1^{++}$
Chapter 9

Bottom Baryons

Recently CDF Collaboration observed four bottom baryons $\Sigma_b^\pm$ and $\Sigma_b^{\ast\pm}$ [1, 72]. D0 Collaboration announced the observation of $\Xi_b$ [3], which was confirmed by CDF collaboration later [2, 124]. Very recently, Babar Collaboration reported the observation of $\Omega_c^-$ with the mass splitting $m_{\Omega_c^2} - m_{\Omega_c} = 70.8 \pm 1.0 \pm 1.1$ MeV [20]. We collect the masses of these recently observed bottom baryons in Table 9.1.

The heavy hadron containing a single heavy quark is particularly interesting. The light degrees of freedom (quarks and gluons) circle around the nearly static heavy quark. Such a system behaves as the QCD analogue of the familiar hydrogen bounded by electromagnetic interaction. The heavy quark expansion provides a systematic tool for heavy hadrons. When the heavy quark mass $m_Q \to \infty$, the angular momentum of the light degree of freedom is a good quantum number. Therefore heavy hadrons form doublets. For example, $\Omega_b$ and $\Omega_b^\ast$ will be degenerate in the heavy quark limit. Their mass splitting is caused by the chromo-magnetic interaction at the order $O(1/m_Q)$, which can be taken into account systematically in the framework of heavy quark effective field theory (HQET).

In the past two decades, various phenomenological models have been used to study heavy baryon masses [24, 36, 62, 100, 132, 156]. Capstick and Isgur studied the heavy baryon system in a relativized quark potential model [36]. Roncaglia et al. predicted the masses of baryons containing one or two heavy quarks using the Feynman-Hellmann theorem and semiempirical mass formulas [156]. Jenkins studied heavy baryon masses using a combined expansion of $1/m_Q$ and $1/N_c$ [100]. Mathur et al. predicted the masses of charmed and bottom baryons from lattice QCD [132]. Ebert et al. calculated the masses of heavy baryons with the light-diquark approximation [62]. Using the relativistic Faddeev approach, Gerasyuta and Ivanov calculated the masses of the S-wave charmed baryons [69]. Later, Gerasyuta and Matskevich studied the charmed (70, 1−) baryon multiplet using the same approach [70]. Stimulated by recent experimental progress, there have been several theoretical papers on the masses of $\Sigma_b$, $\Sigma_b^\ast$ and $\Xi_b$ using the hyperfine interaction in the quark model [106, 107, 110–112, 157]. Recently the strong
Table 9.1: The masses of bottom baryons recently observed by CDF and D0 collaborations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mass</th>
<th>Experiment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\Sigma_b^+$</td>
<td>$5808^{\pm 0.8}_{\pm 0.9}$ (stat.) $\pm 1.7$ (syst.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Sigma_b^-$</td>
<td>$5816^{\pm 1.0}_{\pm 1.3}$ (stat.) $\pm 1.7$ (syst.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Sigma_b^{*+}$</td>
<td>$5829^{\pm 1.6}_{\pm 2.1}$ (stat.) $\pm 1.7$ (syst.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Sigma_b^{*-}$</td>
<td>$5837^{\pm 1.5}_{\pm 2.1}$ (stat.) $\pm 1.7$ (syst.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Xi_b^-$</td>
<td>$5774 \pm 11$ (stat.) $\pm 15$ (syst.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Xi_b^+$</td>
<td>$5793 \pm 2.5$ (stat.) $\pm 1.7$ (syst.)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

QCD sum rule (QSR) has been applied to study heavy baryon masses previously [24–26, 53, 54, 60, 73, 84, 141, 161, 166, 170, 185]. The mass sum rules of $\Lambda_{c,b}$ and $\Sigma_{c,b}$ were obtained in full QCD in Refs. [24, 25, 141]. The mass sum rules of $\Sigma_Q$ and $\Lambda_Q$ in the leading order of the heavy quark effective theory (HQET) have been discussed in Refs. [24, 25, 141]. Dai et al. calculated the $1/m_Q$ correction to the mass sum rules of $\Lambda_Q$ and $\Sigma_Q^{(*)}$ in HQET [53, 54]. Later the mass sum rules of $\Lambda_Q$ and $\Sigma_Q^{(*)}$ were reanalyzed in Ref. [166]. The mass sum rules of orbitally excited heavy baryons in the leading order of HQET were discussed in Refs. [84, 185] while the $1/m_Q$ correction was considered in Ref. [167]. Recently Wang studied the mass sum rule of $\Omega_{c,b}$ [171] while Durães and Nielsen studied the mass sum rule of $\Xi_{c,b}$ using full QCD Lagrangian [60].

In order to extract the chromo-magnetic splitting between the bottom baryon doublets reliably, we derive the mass sum rules up to the order of $1/m_Q$ in the heavy quark effective field theory in this work. We perform a systematic study of the masses of $\Xi_b$, $\Xi_b^*$, $\Omega_b$, and $\Omega_b^*$ through the inclusion of the strange quark mass correction. The resulting chromo-magnetic mass splitting agrees well with the available experimental data. As a cross-check, we reproduce the mass sum rules of $\Lambda_b$, $\Sigma_b$, and $\Sigma_b^*$ which have been derived in literature previously. As a byproduct, we extend the same formalism to the case of charmed baryons while keeping in mind that the heavy quark expansion does not work well for the charmed hadrons.

### 9.1 QCD sum rules for heavy baryons

We first introduce our notations for the heavy baryons. Inside a heavy baryon there are one heavy quark and two light quarks ($u$, $d$ or $s$). It belongs to either the symmetric $6_F$ or antisymmetric $3_F$ flavor representation (see Fig. 9.1). For the S-wave heavy baryons,
the total flavor-spin wave function of the two light quarks must be symmetric since their color wave function is antisymmetric. Hence the spin of the two light quarks is either $S = 1$ for $6_F$ or $S = 0$ for $3_F$. The angular momentum and parity of the S-wave heavy baryons are $J^P = \frac{1}{2}^+$ or $\frac{3}{2}^+$ for $6_F$ and $J^P = \frac{1}{2}^+$ for $3_F$. The names of S-wave heavy baryons are listed in Fig. 9.1, where we use $\ast$ to denote $\frac{3}{2}^+$ baryons and the $i$ to denote the $J^P = \frac{1}{2}^+$ baryons in the $6_F$ representation. In this work, we use $B$ to denote the heavy baryons with $\frac{1}{2}^+$ in $3_F$ and $B'$ and $B^*$ to denote those states with $\frac{1}{2}^+$ and $\frac{3}{2}^+$ in $6_F$.

Figure 9.1: The SU(3) flavor multiplets of heavy baryons. Here $\alpha, \alpha + 1, \alpha + 2$ denote the charges of heavy baryons.

We will study heavy baryon masses in HQET using QCD sum rule approach. HQET plays an important role in the investigation of the heavy hadron properties [143]. In the limit of $m_Q \rightarrow \infty$, the heavy quark field $Q(x)$ in full QCD can be decomposed into its small and large components

$$Q(x) = e^{-im_Qv \cdot x}[H_v(x) + h_v(x)],$$

(9.1)

where $v^\alpha$ is the velocity of the heavy baryon. Accordingly the heavy quark field $h_v(x)$ reads

$$h_v(x) = e^{i m_Q v \cdot x} \frac{1 + \frac{1}{2} Q(x)}{Q(x)},$$

(9.2)

$$H_v(x) = e^{i m_Q v \cdot x} \frac{1 - \frac{1}{2} Q(x)}{Q(x)}.$$}

(9.3)

The Lagrangian in HQET reads

$$\mathcal{L}_{HQET} = \bar{h}_v i v \cdot D h_v + \frac{1}{2m_Q} \bar{h}_v (i D_\perp)^2 h_v - C_{mag} \frac{g}{4m_Q} \bar{h}_v \sigma_{\mu \nu} G^{\mu \nu} h_v.$$
The second and third term in the above Lagrangian corresponds to the kinetic and chromo-magnetic corrections at the order of \(1/m_Q\). Here \(D^\mu = D^\mu - v^\mu v \cdot D\) and \(D^\mu = \partial^\mu + igA^\mu\). \(C_{\text{mag}}(\mu)\) is renormalization coefficient \(C_{\text{mag}}(\mu) = (\alpha_s(m_Q)/\alpha_s(\mu))^{3/\beta_0}[1 + 13\alpha_s/6\pi]\), where \(\beta_0 = 11 - 2n_f/3\) and \(n_f\) is the number of quark flavors [143].

In order to derive the mass sum rules of \(B\), \(B'\) and \(B^*\), we use the following interpolating currents for the heavy baryons with \(J^P = \frac{1}{2}^+\) in \(6_F\),

\[
J_B(x) = \epsilon_{abc}[q_1^T(x)C\gamma_\mu q_2(x)]\gamma^\mu h_5^c(x),
\]

\[
\tilde{J}_B(x) = -\epsilon_{abc}h_5^c(x)\gamma_5\gamma^\mu[q_2(x)\gamma_\mu Cq_1^T(x)].
\]

For the heavy baryons with \(J^P = \frac{3}{2}^+\) in \(6_F\),

\[
J_{B^*}(x) = \epsilon_{abc}[q_1^T(x)C\gamma_\mu q_2(x)]\left(-g^\mu_\nu + \frac{1}{3}\gamma^\mu\gamma^\nu\right)h_5^c(x),
\]

\[
\tilde{J}_{B^*}(x) = \epsilon_{abc}h_5^c(x)\left(-g^\mu_\nu + \frac{1}{3}\gamma^\mu\gamma^\nu\right)\times [q_2(x)\gamma_\mu Cq_1^T(x)].
\]

For the heavy baryons with \(J^P = 1^+\) in \(3_F\),

\[
J_B(x) = \epsilon_{abc}[q_1^T(x)C\gamma_\mu q_2(x)]h_5^c(x),
\]

\[
\tilde{J}_B(x) = -\epsilon_{abc}h_5^c(x)[q_2(x)\gamma_5 Cq_1^T(x)].
\]

Here \(a\), \(b\) and \(c\) are color indices, \(q_i(x)\) denotes up, down and strange quark fields. \(T\) is the transpose matrix and \(C\) is the charge conjugate matrix. \(g^\mu_\nu = g^{\mu\nu} - \gamma^\mu\gamma^\nu\), \(\gamma^\mu_t = \gamma^\mu - \gamma^5\gamma^\mu\).

The overlapping amplitudes of the interpolating currents with \(B\), \(B'\) and \(B^*\) are defined as

\[
\langle 0|J_B|B\rangle = f_B u_B,
\]

\[
\langle 0|J_B|B'\rangle = f_{B'} u_{B'},
\]

\[
\langle 0|J_{B^*}|B^*\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}}f_{B^*} u_{B^*},
\]

where \(u_{B^*}\) is the Rarita-Schwinger spinor in HQET. \(f_{B'} = f_{B^*}\) due to heavy quark symmetry.

The binding energy \(\bar{\Lambda}_i\) is defined as the mass difference between the heavy baryon and heavy quark when \(m_Q \to \infty\). In order to extract \(\bar{\Lambda}_i\), we consider the following correlation function

\[
i \int d^4x \ e^{ix\cdot q} \langle 0|T\{J_{B^*}(x)\tilde{J}_{B^*}(0)\}|0\rangle = \frac{1}{2} \Pi_{B^*}(\omega),
\]

\[
\frac{1}{2} \Pi_{B^*}(\omega),
\]

with \(\omega = v \cdot q\).
The dispersion relation for $\Pi(\omega)$ is

$$\Pi(\omega) = \int \frac{\rho(\omega')}{\omega' - \omega - i\epsilon} \, d\omega',$$  \hspace{1cm} (9.15)

where $\rho(\omega)$ denotes the spectral density in the limit of $m_Q \to \infty$. At the phenomenological level,

$$\Pi(\omega) = \frac{f_i^2}{\Lambda_i - \omega} + \text{continuum}. \hspace{1cm} (9.16)$$

Making the Borel transformation with variable $\omega$, we obtain

$$f_i^2 e^{-\lambda_i/T} = \int_0^{\omega_0} \rho(\omega) e^{-\omega/T} d\omega,$$ \hspace{1cm} (9.17)

where $T$ is the Borel mass obtained by using Borel transformation. We have invoked the quark-hadron duality assumption and approximated the continuum above $\omega_0$ with the perturbative contribution at the quark-gluon level. The mass sum rules of $B, B'$ and $B^*$ are

\begin{align}
\int_0^{\omega_B} \left[ \frac{\omega^5}{20\pi^4} & - \frac{(m_{q1}^2 + m_{q2}^2 - m_{q1} m_{q2}) \omega^3}{4\pi^4} \\
+ & \frac{\langle g^2 G \rangle}{128\pi^4} + \frac{m_{q2} \langle \bar{q} q_2 \rangle + m_{q1} \langle \bar{q} q_1 \rangle}{4\pi^2} \omega \\
- & \frac{2m_{q2} \langle \bar{q}_1 q_1 \rangle + 2m_{q1} \langle \bar{q}_2 q_2 \rangle}{4\pi^2} e^{-\omega/T} d\omega \\
- & \frac{m_{q1} \langle g_{q2} \sigma G q_2 \rangle + m_{q2} \langle g_{q1} \sigma G q_1 \rangle}{32\pi^2} + \frac{m_{q1} \langle g_{q1} \sigma G q_1 \rangle + m_{q2} \langle g_{q2} \sigma G q_2 \rangle}{12 \cdot 32\pi^2} + \frac{\langle \bar{q}_1 q_1 \rangle \langle g_{q2} \sigma G q_2 \rangle + \langle \bar{q}_2 q_2 \rangle \langle g_{q1} \sigma G q_1 \rangle}{96\pi^2}, \end{align}

\hspace{1cm} (9.18)

\begin{align}
\int_0^{\omega_{B'}} \left[ \frac{3\omega^5}{20\pi^4} & + \frac{(3m_{q1} m_{q2} - 3m_{q1}^2 - 3m_{q2}^2) \omega^3}{4\pi^4} \\
- & \frac{\langle g^2 G \rangle}{128\pi^4} - \frac{6m_{q2} \langle \bar{q} q_2 \rangle + 6m_{q1} \langle \bar{q} q_1 \rangle}{4\pi^2} \omega \\
+ & \frac{3m_{q1} \langle \bar{q}_1 q_1 \rangle + 3m_{q2} \langle \bar{q}_2 q_2 \rangle}{4\pi^2} \omega \right] e^{-\omega/T} d\omega \end{align}
9. BOTTOM BARYONS

\[ + \left( \langle q_1 \bar{q}_1 \rangle \langle q_2 \bar{q}_2 \rangle - \frac{3m_{q_1}(g_c \bar{q}_2 \sigma G q_2) + 3m_{q_2}(g_c \bar{q}_1 \sigma G q_1)}{32\pi^2} \right) \]

\[ + \frac{5m_{q_1}(g_c \bar{q}_1 \sigma G q_1) + 5m_{q_2}(g_c \bar{q}_2 \sigma G q_2)}{128\pi^2} \]

\[ + \frac{\langle q_2 q_2 \rangle (g_c \bar{q}_1 \sigma G q_1) + \langle q_1 q_1 \rangle (g_c \bar{q}_2 \sigma G q_2)}{32T^2}. \]  

(9.19)

The mass sum rule of \( B^* \) is same as that of \( B' \) at the leading order of HQET. In the above equations, \( \langle q_i \bar{q}_i \rangle \) is the quark condensates, \( \langle g^2 GG \rangle \) is the gluon condensate and \( \langle g \bar{q} \sigma G q \rangle \) is the quark-gluon mixed condensate. The above sum rules have been derived in the massless light quark limit in Refs. \([26,53,54,73,161]\). Up and down quark mass correction is tiny for heavy baryons \( \Lambda_b, \Sigma_b \) and \( \Xi_b \). In this work we have included the finite quark mass correction which is important for heavy baryons \( \Xi_b, \Xi_b', \Xi_b^0, \Omega_b \) and \( \Omega_b^0 \).

The binding energy \( \Lambda_i \) can be extracted using the following formula

\[ \Lambda_i = \frac{T^2}{R_i} \cdot \frac{dR_i}{dT}. \]  

(9.20)

where \( R_i \) denotes the right-hand part in the above sum rules.

### 9.2 The \( 1/m_Q \) correction

In order to calculate the \( 1/m_Q \) correction, we insert the heavy baryon eigen-state of the Hamiltonian up to the order \( \mathcal{O}(1/m_Q) \) into the correlation function

\[ i \int d^4x e^{i\vec{p} \cdot \vec{r}} \langle 0 | T[J_i(x) \bar{J}_i(0)] | 0 \rangle. \]  

(9.21)

Its pole contribution is

\[ \Pi(\omega) = \frac{(f + \delta f)^2}{(\Lambda + \delta m) - \omega} \]

\[ = \frac{f^2}{\Lambda - \omega} - \frac{f^2 \delta m}{(\Lambda - \omega)^2} + \frac{2f \delta f}{\Lambda - \omega}, \]  

(9.22)

where both \( \delta m \) and \( \delta f \) are \( \mathcal{O}(1/m_Q) \).

We consider the three-point correlation function

\[ \frac{1 + \frac{\delta}{2} \delta^2 \Pi(\omega, \omega)}{2} \]

\[ = i \Delta \int d^4 z d^4 z' e^{i\vec{p} \cdot \vec{r}} e^{i\vec{p}' \cdot \vec{r}'} \langle 0 | T[J_i(z) \bar{O}(x) \bar{J}_i(y)] | 0 \rangle, \]  

(9.23)
9.2. THE $1/M_Q$ CORRECTION

where operators $O = \mathcal{K}$ and $S$ correspond to the kinetic energy and chromo-magnetic interaction in Eq. (9.4). The double dispersion relation for $\delta^O \Pi(\omega, \omega')$ reads

$$\delta^O \Pi(\omega, \omega') = \int_0^\infty ds \int_0^\infty ds' \frac{\rho^O(s, s')}{(s - \omega)(s' - \omega')}.$$  (9.24)

At the hadronic level,

$$\delta^K \Pi(\omega, \omega') = \frac{f^2 \mathcal{K}_i}{(\Lambda - \omega)(\Lambda - \omega')} + \cdots ,$$  (9.25)

$$\delta^S \Pi(\omega, \omega') = \frac{f^2 S_i}{(\Lambda - \omega)(\Lambda - \omega')} + \cdots ,$$  (9.26)

with

$$\mathcal{K}_i = \frac{1}{2m_Q} \langle B_i | \bar{h}_u (iD_\perp)^2 h_u | B_i \rangle ,$$  (9.27)

$$S_i = - \frac{1}{4m_Q} \langle B_i | \bar{h}_u g \sigma_\mu \sigma_\nu G^{\mu \nu} h_u | B_i \rangle .$$  (9.28)

After setting $\omega = \omega'$ in Eqs. (9.25) and (9.26) and comparing them with Eq. (9.22), we can extract $\delta m$

$$\delta m_i = -(\mathcal{K}_i + C_{mag} S_i).$$  (9.29)

Here the renormalization coefficient $C_{mag}$ for bottom baryons is $C_{mag} \approx 0.8 \ [185]$.

We calculate the diagrams listed in Fig. 9.2 to derive $\delta^0 \Pi(\omega, \omega')$. After invoking double Borel transformation to Eq. 9.24, we obtain the spectral density $\rho^O(s, s')$. Then we redefine the integration variable

$$s_+ = \frac{s + s'}{2} ,$$  (9.30)

$$s_- = \frac{s - s'}{2} .$$  (9.31)

Now the integral in Eq. (9.24) is changed as

$$\int_0^\infty ds \int_0^\infty ds' \ldots = 2 \int_0^\infty ds_+ \int_{-s_+}^{+s_+} ds_- \ldots .$$  (9.32)

In the subtraction of the continuum contribution, quark hadron duality is assumed for the integration variable $s_+$ [30,142].
Figure 9.2: The diagrams for the $1/m_Q$ corrections. Here the current quark mass correction is denoted by the cross. The first eleven diagrams correspond to the kinetic corrections and the last five diagrams are chromo-magnetic corrections. White squares denote the operators of $1/m_Q$.

For $B(1^+)$ in $3_F$, the $1/m_Q$ correction comes from the kinetic term only.

\[
\begin{align*}
K_B &= -\frac{e^{\lambda_0/T}}{m_Qf_B} \left\{ \int_0^{\omega_0} \left[ \frac{54\omega^7}{7!\pi^4} - \frac{9\omega^5}{5!\pi^4} (m_{q_1} + m_{q_2} - m_{q_1}m_{q_2}) ight. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{3(g^2GG)\omega^3}{128 \cdot 3!\pi^4} + \frac{3\omega^3}{4 \cdot 3!\pi^2} (m_{q_1} (\bar{q}_1q_1) + m_{q_2} (\bar{q}_2q_2)) \\
&\quad \left. - 2m_{q_2} (\bar{q}_1q_1) - 2m_{q_1} (\bar{q}_2q_2) \right] + \frac{3\omega}{128\pi^2} (m_{q_1} (g_{c\bar{q}_1}\sigma G q_1) + m_{q_2} (g_{c\bar{q}_2}\sigma G q_2)) \\
&\quad + \frac{3\omega}{32\pi^2} (m_{q_1} (g_{c\bar{q}_2}\sigma G q_2) + m_{q_2} (g_{c\bar{q}_1}\sigma G q_1)) \right\} e^{-\omega/T} d\omega \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{32} \left\{ (\bar{q}_1q_1) (g_{c\bar{q}_2}\sigma G q_2) + (\bar{q}_2q_2) (g_{c\bar{q}_1}\sigma G q_1) \right\},
\end{align*}
\]

(9.33)

Here $S_B = 0$ is consistent with the simple expectation in the constituent quark model that the chromo-magnetic interaction $\langle S_Q \cdot j_l \rangle = 0$ since $j_l = 0$ for $B(1^+)$ in $3_F$. 
For $B'({}^{1+}_2)$ in $6_F$, the $1/m_Q$ corrections are

\[ \mathcal{K}_{B'} = \left( e^{\lambda_{B'}/T} \right) \left( \frac{2g^2\omega^7}{105\pi^5} + \frac{g^2GG\omega^3}{16 \cdot 3! \pi^4} \right) \left( -\frac{3m_q(m_b) - (g^2GG)\omega^3}{128 \cdot 3! \pi^4} + \frac{3\omega^3}{3! \pi^2} \right) \left( -\frac{1}{2} \right) \left( \frac{\langle \bar{q_1} q_1 \rangle (g_c \bar{q}_1 \sigma G q_1) + \langle \bar{q}_2 q_2 \rangle (g_c \bar{q}_2 \sigma G q_2) - \frac{1}{48} \left( \langle \bar{q}_1 q_1 \rangle (g_c \bar{q}_2 \sigma G q_2) + \langle \bar{q}_2 q_2 \rangle (g_c \bar{q}_1 \sigma G q_1) \right) \right) \].

Through explicit calculation, we obtain

\[ \mathcal{K}_{B^*} = \mathcal{K}_{B'}, \]

\[ S_{B^*} = -S_{B'}/2, \]

\[ m_{B^*} - m_{B'} = \frac{3}{2} S_{B'}, \]

which are consistent with the heavy quark symmetry.

### 9.3 Results and discussion

In our numerical analysis, we use the previous values (5.10) as well as [68, 71, 89, 99, 148, 177, 179]:

\[ m_c = 1.25 \pm 0.09 \text{ GeV}, \quad m_b = 4.8 \text{ GeV}. \]

\[ \alpha_s(m_c) = 0.328, \quad \alpha_s(m_b) = 0.189. \]
The values of the $u, d, s$ and charm quark masses correspond to the $\overline{MS}$ scheme at a scale $\mu \approx 2$ GeV and $\mu = m_c$ respectively [179]. The $b$ quark mass is obtained from the Upsilon $1S$ mass [81, 82, 179].

Since the energy gap between the S-wave heavy baryons and their radial/orbital excitations is around 500 MeV, the continuum contribution can be subtracted quite cleanly. We require that the high-order power corrections be less than 30% of the perturbative term to ensure the convergence of the operator product expansion. This condition yields the minimum value for the working region of the Borel parameter. In this work, we choose the working region as $0.4 < T < 0.6$ GeV.

In Fig. 9.3-9.5, we give the dependence of $\bar{\Lambda}$, $\bar{K_i}$, $\bar{S_i}$ and mass splitting $m_{B_b} - m_{B_s}$ on $T$ and $\omega_i$ for $\Sigma_b$, $\Xi'_b$, $\Omega_b$. The variation of a sum rule with both $T$ and $\omega_i$ contributes to the errors of the extracted value, together with the truncation of the operator product expansion and the uncertainty of vacuum condensate values. We collect the extracted $\bar{\Lambda}$, $\bar{K_i}$, $\bar{S_i}$ and mass splitting $m_{B_b} - m_{B_s}$ in Table 9.2.

The masses of bottom baryons from the present work are presented in Table 9.3. It's well known that the heavy quark expansion does not work very well for the charmed baryons since the charm quark is not heavy enough to ensure the good convergence of $1/m_Q$ expansion. For example, the chromo-magnetic splitting between $\Omega_b^0$ and $\Omega_c$ from our work is around 133 MeV, which is much larger than the experimental value 67.4 MeV. However, we still choose to present the masses of S-wave charmed baryons also in Table 9.3 simply for the sake of comparison with experimental data.

Table 9.2: The central values in this table are extracted at $T = 0.5$ GeV, $\omega_i = 1.3$ GeV for $\Sigma_b^{(*)}$, $\omega_i = 1.4$ GeV for $\Xi'_b^{(*)}$, $\omega_i = 1.55$ GeV for $\Omega_b^{(*)}$, $\omega_i = 1.1$ GeV for $\Lambda_b$ and $\omega_i = 1.25$ GeV for $\Xi_b$ (in MeV).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>$\Sigma_b$</th>
<th>$\Xi'_b$</th>
<th>$\Omega_b^0$</th>
<th>$\Lambda_b$</th>
<th>$\Xi_b^-$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\bar{\Lambda}$</td>
<td>$950^{+78}_{-74}$</td>
<td>$1042^{+76}_{-74}$</td>
<td>$1169 \pm 74$</td>
<td>$773^{+88}_{-59}$</td>
<td>$908^{+72}_{-67}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\bar{\delta m}$</td>
<td>$59^{+2}_{-4}$</td>
<td>$60^{+5}_{-4}$</td>
<td>$67^{+7}_{-3}$</td>
<td>$65^{+2}_{-1}$</td>
<td>$72 \pm 1$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mass splitting</td>
<td>$m_{\Sigma_b} - m_{\Sigma_b}$</td>
<td>$m_{\Xi'<em>b} - m</em>{\Xi'_b}$</td>
<td>$m_{\Omega_b} - m_{\Omega_b}$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this work</td>
<td>$26 \pm 1$</td>
<td>$26 \pm 1$</td>
<td>$28^{+8}_{-2}$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>experiment [1, 72]</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In our calculation, we adopt the phenomenological spectral function by the classical and simple ansatz of a single resonance pole plus the perturbative continuum. The systematic uncertainty of hadron parameters obtained with such an approximation was discussed recently in Ref. [127]. We have not considered the next-to-leading order $\alpha_s$ corrections, which may also result in large contribution and uncertainty as indicated by the study of the $\alpha_s$ corrections in the light-quark baryon system in Ref. [149].
9.4. CONCLUSION

In short summary, inspired by recent experimental observation of charmed and bottom baryons [1–3,20,72,124], we have investigated the masses of heavy baryons systematically using the QCD sum rule approach in HQET. The chromo-magnetic splitting of the bottom baryon doublet from the present work agrees well with the recent experimental data. Recently $\Xi_{b}^{(*)}$ was observed by CDF collaboration [1,72]. Our results are also consistent with their experimental value. Our prediction of the masses of $\Xi_{b}^{(*)}$, $\Omega_{b}$ and $\Omega_{b}^{(*)}$ can be tested through the future discovery of these interesting states at Tevatron at Fermi Lab.
Figure 9.3: The dependences of $\bar{\Lambda}_{b\Sigma}$, $K_{b\Sigma}$, $S_{b\Sigma}$, and the mass splitting $m_{\Sigma_b} - m_{\Sigma_a}$ on $T$. Here the dotted, solid and dashed line corresponds to the threshold value $\omega_{\Sigma_b} = 1.2, 1.3, 1.4$ GeV respectively.
Figure 9.4: The dependences of $\tilde{\Lambda}_{\Xi_c^0}$, $K_{\Xi_c^0}$, $S_{\Xi_c^0}$, and the mass splitting $m_{\Xi_c^0} - m_{\Xi_c^0}$ on $T$. The dotted, solid and dashed line corresponds to $\omega_{\Xi_c^0} = 1.3, 1.4, 1.5$ GeV respectively.
Figure 9.5: The dependences of $\bar{\Lambda}_{b}$, $K_{b}$, $S_{b}$, and the mass splitting $m_{\Omega_{b}^{c}} - m_{\Omega_{b}}$ on $T$. The dotted, solid and dashed line corresponds to $\omega_{b} = 1.45, 1.55, 1.65$ GeV respectively.
Chapter 10

Summary and Outlook

Using the method of QCD sum rule, we have systematically studied many exotic hadrons:

1. light scalar mesons: $\sigma(600)$, $\kappa(800)$, $a_0(980)$ and $f_0(980)$. They have quantum numbers $J^{PC} = 0^{++}$. In the conventional quark model, it is difficult to explain many of their properties by using the $\bar{q}q$ structure. By using the QCD sum rule, we find it is more convenient to interpret them as tetraquark states, while the $\bar{q}q$ scalar meson have a mass around 1.2 GeV, which is considerably heavier.

2. $Y(2175)$. It has quantum numbers $J^{PC} = 1^{--}$, and was observed near the threshold in the process $e^+e^- \rightarrow \phi f_0(980)$ via initial-state radiation. By using the QCD sum rule, we find it can be interpreted as a $s\bar{s}s\bar{s}$ tetraquark state.

3. $\rho_1(1400)$, $\rho_1(1600)$ and $\rho_1(2000)$. They have quantum numbers $I^GJ^{PC} = 1^-1^-+$, which $\bar{q}q$ mesons can not access. By using QCD sum rule, we find that $\rho_1(1600)$ and $\rho_1(2000)$ can be interpreted as tetraquark states with quark contents $q\bar{q}q\bar{q}$ and $qs\bar{s}\bar{s}$, respectively. While $\rho_1(1400)$ may be interpreted as a hybrid state.

To study these hadrons, first we do a systematical study on the independent currents, which may couple to these states. This is the first part of our thesis, containing the classification of baryon currents and tetraquark currents. We find this step is very important because there are always more than one currents for each exotic hadrons, and it is important to choose the right one in order to perform a reliable QCD sum rule. Then, in the second part of our thesis, we do this by using all independent currents, and also by using their linear combinations out to two. For the case of light scalar mesons, this largely improves our discussions. While for the cases of $Y(2175)$ and $\rho_1$s, all the independent currents lead to the similar results. So does their mixing. We find that this may be due to the similar chiral properties of these different single currents. At last, we do a systematical study on bottom baryons.
During our studies, we find that there are still many things not clear, and our QCD sum rule analysis needs some improvements. We would like to note on the following points:

1. There is a large contribution from the continuum for some exotic hadrons. For example, for the case of $\sigma(600)$, it has a mass larger than the two-pion threshold, and the two-pion contribution should be very large. This is also a difficult question for many other theories when used to study exotic hadrons.

2. The pole contribution is not large enough sometimes. When we study the exotic hadrons, we always meet this problem. This is also related with the first point: the large continuum contribution makes the pole rather small.

3. The relation between currents and states are not so clear. There may be more than one currents coupling to the same state, and one current may also couple to many different states. The current contains quark and gluon fields which are the basic objects of QCD. However, at the low energy region, the degrees of freedom of QCD are hadron states other than quarks and gluons. For exotic hadrons it is difficult to relate these states with the underlying quarks and gluons. Therefore, unclear relation between currents and states is reasonable, while at the same time very interesting.

4. In our studies, the mixed angle is determined by using a try and error process. We just find that the certain mixed angle leads to a good result. However, there may be some intrinsic limitations on this mixed angle, which is a interesting subject.

5. The internal structure of exotic hadrons is interesting. In our QCD sum rule analysis, we find that the diquark-antidiquark ($(qq)(\bar{q}\bar{q})$) construction and meson-meson ($(\bar{q}q)(\bar{q}q)$) construction are equivalent by using the Fierz transformation. However, they can be different, and be studied by using other theories.

To end this thesis, we would like to note that we still have many things to study about exotic hadrons. It is important and interesting to study these exotic objects in order to know the non-perturbative nature of QCD for hadron physics.
Appendix A

Calculation of OPE Using Mathematica

A.1 Calculation of OPE Using Mathematica

In this appendix, we introduce the calculation of operator product expansion (OPE) using Mathematica. First we need to install Mathematica and a Mathematica package named FeynCalc. It can be downloaded at http://www.feyncalc.org.

Take the current $P_1$ as an example

$$\eta = (\bar{s}_a \gamma_5 u_a)(\bar{s}_b \gamma_5 d_b).$$

(A.1)

What we want to calculate is the correlation functions

$$\Pi(q^2) \equiv i \int d^4 x e^{ixq} \langle 0 | T \eta(x) \eta \dagger(0) | 0 \rangle.$$  

(A.2)

Substituting Eq. (A.1) into Eq. (A.2), and contracting quark fields

$$\langle 0 | T \eta(x) \eta \dagger(0) | 0 \rangle = \text{Tr}[iS^a_s(-x)\gamma_5 S^a_d(x)\gamma_5] \times \text{Tr}[iS^b_s(-x)\gamma_5 S^b_d(x)\gamma_5]$$

$$- \text{Tr}[iS^a_s(-x)\gamma_5 S^a_d(x)\gamma_5 i S^b_s(-x)\gamma_5 S^b_d(x)\gamma_5],$$

(A.3)

where

$$\delta_{ab}(x) \equiv \langle 0 | [q^a(x)\bar{q}^b(0)] | 0 \rangle$$

$$= \frac{i \delta_{ab}}{2\pi^2 x^4} \hat{x} + \frac{i}{32\pi^2} \frac{\lambda^a}{2} g_G G^{\mu \nu} \frac{1}{x^2} (\sigma^{\mu \nu} \hat{x} + \hat{x} \sigma^{\mu \nu}) - \frac{\delta_{ab}}{12} \langle \bar{q} q \rangle + \frac{\delta^{ab} x^2}{192} (g_\pi \bar{q} q G)$$

$$- \frac{\delta_{ab}}{4\pi^2 x^2} \frac{m_q}{48} \langle \bar{q} q \rangle \hat{x} + \frac{i \delta_{ab} m_q^2}{8\pi^2 x^2} \hat{x}.$$  

(A.4)

Then we need to substitute the quark propagator Eq. (A.4) into Eq. (A.3). We divide it into three parts:
1. $\delta^{ab}$ part. Gluon part is emitted, and we only consider color matrix $\delta^{ab}$. The lowest term is the continuum term.

2. Two $\lambda_{ab}$ part. We only consider gluon part in the two quark propagators. We only need to consider color matrix $\lambda$. The lowest condensate is $\langle g^2 G^2 \rangle$.

3. One $\lambda_{ab}$ part. We consider gluon part in one quark propagator, and non-gluon part in the other quark propagator. The lowest condensates are $\langle g q \sigma G q \rangle$ and $\langle g s \sigma G s \rangle$.

### A.1.1 $\delta^{ab}$ Part

In quark propagator, a lot of terms have color structure $\delta^{ab}$. These parts can be computed together and lead to the continuum contribution and condensates

$$O_4 = m_s \langle \bar{q} q \rangle, O_6 = \langle \bar{q} q \rangle^2, \text{ etc.} \quad (A.5)$$

We need some definitions:

$$iS^+(a, b) = \frac{i\delta^{ab}}{2\pi^2 x^4} \hat{x} - \frac{\delta^{ab}}{12} \langle \bar{q} q \rangle + \frac{\delta^{ab} x^2}{192} \langle g c \bar{q} \sigma G q \rangle,$$

$$iSS^+(a, b) = \frac{i\delta^{ab}}{2\pi^2 x^4} \hat{x} - \frac{\delta^{ab}}{12} \langle \bar{s} s \rangle + \frac{\delta^{ab} x^2}{192} \langle g c \bar{s} \sigma G s \rangle - \frac{\delta^{ab} m_s}{4\pi^2 x^2} + \frac{i\delta^{ab} m_s}{48} \langle \bar{s} s \rangle \hat{x},$$

$$iCSC^+(a, b) = \frac{i\delta^{ab}}{2\pi^2 x^4} \hat{x} + \frac{\delta^{ab}}{12} \langle \bar{q} q \rangle - \frac{\delta^{ab} x^2}{192} \langle g c \bar{q} \sigma G q \rangle,$$

$$iCSSC^+(a, b) = \frac{i\delta^{ab}}{2\pi^2 x^4} \hat{x} + \frac{\delta^{ab}}{12} \langle \bar{s} s \rangle - \frac{\delta^{ab} x^2}{192} \langle g c \bar{s} \sigma G s \rangle + \frac{\delta^{ab} m_s}{4\pi^2 x^2} + \frac{i\delta^{ab} m_s}{48} \langle \bar{s} s \rangle \hat{x}. $$

Here $iS^+(a, b)$ represents $iS^{ab}_{u,d}(x)$, $iSS^+(a, b)$ represents $iS^{ab}_{s}(x)$, and $iCSCC^+(a, b)$ represents $C \times (iS^{ab}_{u,s}(x))^T \times C$, \quad (A.6)

where $C$ is the charge-conjugation operator. We can also define $iS^-(a, b)$ to represent $iS^{ab}_{u,d}(-x)$.

$\delta^{ab}$ part can be written explicitly in Mathematica,

Quark Part =

$$\text{Tr}[iS^-(a2, a1)\gamma_5 S^+(a1, a2)\gamma_3] \times \text{Tr}[iS^-(b2, b1)\gamma_3 S^+(b1, b2)\gamma_5]$$

$$- \text{Tr}[iS^-(b2, a1)\gamma_5 S^+(a1, a2)\gamma_3 iS^-(a2, b1)\gamma_5 S^+(b1, b2)\gamma_5].$$

(A.7)

Use Mathematica to compute it, and sum color indices,

$$\sum_{a1=1}^{3} \sum_{a2=1}^{3} \sum_{b1=1}^{3} \sum_{b2=1}^{3} \%.$$ 

(A.8)
A.1. CALCULATION OF OPE USING MATHEMATICA

After using functions "DiracSimplify" and "Expand", finally we obtain the results of $\delta^{ab}$ part. There are a lot of terms, and we only choose necessary ones that have a lower dimension.

A.1.2 Two $\lambda$ Part

When writing propagators in the previous subsection, the gluon part is

$$\frac{i}{32\pi^2} \frac{\lambda_n}{2} g_c g_n^{\mu} \left( 0 + x^{\mu} \right) = -\frac{i}{16\pi^2 x^2} \frac{\lambda_n}{2} \gamma_5 x_\sigma \gamma_5.$$ (A.9)

For computing two $\lambda$ part, the definition of $\lambda$ matrices is needed, and also some more definitions:

$$iS G^+(a, b, \beta) = -\frac{i}{16\pi^2 x^2} \frac{\lambda_n}{2} \gamma_5 \gamma_5 \gamma_5 \gamma_5 \gamma_5$$

Here we have taken $g_c G_n^{\mu \nu} e^{\mu \nu \sigma \beta} x_\sigma$ out.

Then we write $\langle 0 | T \eta(x) \eta(0) | 0 \rangle$ with two $\lambda$ explicitly in Mathematica. Because every two propagators together can contribute a two-gluon condensate $\langle g^2 G^2 \rangle$, every term in the previous subsection is separated into six terms.

Gluon Part =

$$\text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(a_2, a_1, a_1, b_1) \gamma_5 iS G^+(a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5] \times \text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(b_2, b_1) \gamma_5 iS G^+(b_1, b_2) \gamma_5]$$

$$+ \text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(a_2, a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5 iS G^+(a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5] \times \text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(b_2, b_1) \gamma_5 iS G^+(b_1, b_2) \gamma_5]$$

$$\text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(a_2, a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5 iS G^+(a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5] \times \text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(b_2, b_1) \gamma_5 iS G^+(b_1, b_2) \gamma_5]$$

$$\text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(a_2, a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5 iS G^+(a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5] \times \text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(b_2, b_1) \gamma_5 iS G^+(b_1, b_2) \gamma_5]$$

$$\text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(a_2, a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5 iS G^+(a_1, a_2, b_2) \gamma_5] \times \text{Tr}[iSSG^{-}(b_2, b_1) \gamma_5 iS G^+(b_1, b_2) \gamma_5].$$

We should add the parts which we have taken away (together two $g_c G_n^{\mu \nu} e^{\mu \nu \sigma \beta} x_\sigma$). It is

$$g_c G_n^{\mu \nu} e^{\mu \nu \sigma \beta} x_\sigma = \frac{g_c G_n^{\mu \nu}}{24} \delta^{(nm)} (x_{\beta_1} x_{\beta_2} - g_{\beta_1 \beta_2} x^2).$$ (A.10)

Here we have already used the condition $n = m$ ($\delta^{nm}$) when writing the Gluon Part.

Use Mathematica to compute (A.10) $\times$ (A.10), then use the function "Contract" to reduce redundant indices, do summing in color space, use the functions "DiracSimplify" and "Expand" to simplify them, finally we get the results of step 2.
A.1.3 One $\lambda$ Part

One gluon and a quark-antiquark pair can form a mixed condensate:

$$\langle g_c \bar{q} \sigma G q \rangle = \langle g_c \bar{q} a_{\mu \nu} \frac{\lambda^{\mu \nu}_{ab}}{2} G^{\gamma \mu \nu} q_b \rangle.$$  \hfill (A.11)

In this part we need to change one quark propagator into $q^a \bar{q}^b$. For the other propagator, we will choose the gluon part \(\frac{1}{32 \pi^2} \lambda^{ab}_{\gamma \delta} g_c G^{\gamma \mu \nu} \frac{1}{2} (\sigma^{\mu \nu} \dot{x} + \dot{x} \sigma^{\mu \nu})\). More definitions are needed. Pay attention that the definition in step 3 is inconsistent with step 2, so we need to compute them separately,

$$iSG^+(a, b) = -\frac{i}{16 \pi^2 x^2} \frac{\lambda^{ab}_{\gamma \delta}}{2} \gamma_5 x a c \gamma^a \gamma^b \gamma^c \gamma^d,$$

$$iSQG^+(a, b) = -\frac{1}{192} \frac{\lambda^{ab}_{\gamma \delta}}{2} \sigma_{ab} \gamma_5 \langle g_c \bar{q} \sigma G q \rangle$$

In these definitions, we have substituted the $g_c G^\mu_{\nu}$ part of $iSG^+(a, b)$ (which contributes a gluon) into $iSQG^+(a, b)$ (which contributes a $\bar{q}q$ or $\bar{s}s$ pair).

We write the \(\langle 0 | T \eta(x) \eta^+(0) | 0 \rangle\) of one $\lambda$ part explicitly in Mathematica. Every term in the previous subsection is separated into two parts again (so twenty four terms in all):

Quark-Gluon Part =

\[
\text{Tr}[iSSQG^-(a_2, a_1) \gamma_5 iSG^+(a_1, a_2) \gamma_5] \times \text{Tr}[iSS^-(b_2, b_1) \gamma_5 iS^+(b_1, b_2) \gamma_5]
\]

\[
+ \text{Tr}[iSSG^-(a_2, a_1) \gamma_5 iSQG^+(a_1, a_2) \gamma_5] \times \text{Tr}[iSS^-(b_2, b_1) \gamma_5 iS^+(b_1, b_2) \gamma_5]
\]

\[
+ \cdots
\]

Use Mathematica to compute \(\langle 0 | T \eta(x) \eta^+(0) | 0 \rangle\), use the function “Contract” to reduce redundant indices, do summing in color space, use the functions “DiracSimplify” and “Expand” to simplify them, finally we get the results of step 3.

A.2 Fourier Transformation and Borel Transformation

After step 1, 2 and 3, we can sum 3 parts together, and get the final \(\langle 0 | T \eta(x) \eta^+(0) | 0 \rangle\).

To do the Fourier Transformation, we use the formulae:

$$\frac{1}{x^{2n}} \rightarrow -\frac{1 \times n \pi^{21-2n} p^{2n-4}}{(n-1)!(n-2)!} \ln(-p^2) \text{\ for } n \geq 2,$$

\hfill (A.12)

This can also be done by Mathematica easily.
A.2. FOURIER TRANSFORMATION AND BOREL TRANSFORMATION

Important Borel transforms include:

\[
B\left[\left(\frac{1}{p^2 - \alpha}\right)^\beta\right] = (-1)^\beta (M)^{2-2\beta} \frac{1}{(\beta - 1)!} e^{-\alpha/M^2},
\]

\[
B\left[(p^2)^m \ln\left(\frac{1}{p^2}\right)\right] = m! (M^2)^{m+1},
\]

\[
B[(p^2)^m] = 0, \text{ } m \text{ a non-negative integer,}
\]

\[
B[f(p^2)] = \frac{1}{\pi} \int_0^\infty ds \Im f(s) e^{-s/M^2}.
\]
APPENDIX A. CALCULATION OF OPE USING MATHEMATICA
Appendix B

Fierz Transformation

In this appendix, we list the Fierz transformations used in our calculation. Here we would like to show only the change in the structure of Lorentz indices of direct products of two Dirac matrices under the Fierz rearrangement. Therefore, in the following equations, we do not include the minus sign which arises from the exchange of quark fields. The formulae go for the three cases corresponding to the Dirac, Rarita-Schwinger and tensor fields when applied to three-quark fields.

1. Products of two Dirac matrices without Lorentz indices:

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
1 \otimes \gamma_5 \\
\gamma_\mu \otimes \gamma^{\mu} \gamma_5 \\
\sigma_{\mu\nu} \otimes \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \\
\gamma_5 \otimes \gamma^{\mu} \\
\gamma_5 \otimes 1
\end{pmatrix}_{ab,cd} =
\begin{pmatrix}
1/4 & -1/4 & 1/8 & 1/4 & 1/4 \\
-1 & -1/2 & 0 & -1/2 & 1 \\
3 & 0 & -1/2 & 0 & 3 \\
1 & -1/2 & 0 & -1/2 & -1 \\
1/4 & 1/4 & 1/8 & -1/4 & 1/4
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
1 \otimes \gamma_5 \\
\gamma_\mu \otimes \gamma^{\mu} \gamma_5 \\
\sigma_{\mu\nu} \otimes \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \\
\gamma_5 \otimes \gamma^{\mu} \\
\gamma_5 \otimes 1
\end{pmatrix}_{ad,be} \tag{B.1}
\]

2. Products of two Dirac matrices with one Lorentz index:

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
1 \otimes \gamma^{\mu} \\
\gamma^{\mu} \otimes 1 \\
\gamma_5 \otimes \gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \\
\gamma_\mu \gamma_5 \otimes \gamma_5 \\
\gamma^{\nu} \otimes \sigma_{\mu\nu} \\
\sigma_{\mu\nu} \otimes \gamma^{\nu} \\
\gamma^{\nu} \gamma_5 \otimes \sigma^{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \\
\sigma_{\mu\nu} \gamma_5 \otimes \gamma^{\nu} \gamma_5
\end{pmatrix}_{ab,cd} = \tag{B.2}
\]

175
3. Products of two Dirac matrices with two anti-symmetric Lorentz indices:

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} \\
\frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4} & \frac{1}{4}
\end{pmatrix}
Bibliography


